



*J. S. Buck*

977.595  
B 85  
V.1

PIONEER  
HISTORY OF MILWAUKEE...

FROM THE

FIRST AMERICAN SETTLEMENT IN 1833, TO 1841,

WITH A

TOPOGRAPHICAL DESCRIPTION,

AS IT APPEARED IN A STATE OF NATURE, ILLUSTRATED,

WITH A MAP.

BY JAMES S. BUCK. (1)

REVISED EDITION.



222533

MILWAUKEE :  
SWAIN & TATE, BOOK AND JOB PRINTERS,  
1890.

LIBRARY  
UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN  
ANN ARBOR, MICH.

---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1890, by James S. Buck,  
in the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington.

---

1890  
1890  
1890  
**HAROLD B. LEE LIBRARY**  
**BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY**  
**PROVO, UTAH**

TO

DR. ENOCH CHASE,

MILWAUKEE'S FIRST PRACTICING PHYSICIAN, PRESENT EARLIEST LIVING  
PIONEER, AN HONORED AND WORTHY CITIZEN,

IS THIS VOLUME MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED BY

THE AUTHOR.

## EXPLANATORY.

---

In coming before the public with the revised edition of Vol. I, Pioneer History of Milwaukee, the author is aware that justice to the public as well as himself, require that he make some explanation as to the reasons why many things which properly belonged in the previous edition appeared subsequently in Vols. II, III and IV., to-wit: The cuts of Albert Fowler's office, Juneau's old trading house, his new dwelling house and store, the Cottage Inn, et al.; also the complete record of the first election, held September 19, 1835; all of which properly belonged—as stated above—in the first edition, and will (the election excepted) appear in their proper place in this. And, as such explanation, I will say that when the previous edition was published in 1876, the writer had not the remotest idea of continuing the history beyond the limit embraced in that volume, viz., seven years; neither were the cuts of the buildings mentioned attainable at that time, as no representation of their form existed except in the memory of the pioneers, there being no photographer in Milwaukee prior to 1847 or 1848, for the want of which, most of these early buildings had passed into oblivion unrecorded. That is the reason why, that when it was decided to bring the history further down, first to the adaptation of the charter in 1846 (for which purpose a short index for Vol. I was placed in Vol. II, and the first successful attempt to reproduce these old buildings from memory was made), and subsequently to 1861, that they were so placed. The cuts on pages 38, 39 and 40, Vol. III, are so placed to show the improvement made upon that historic corner since 1834, and the map in the appendix *ib.* to show the actual appearance of that half block up to 1838-9, while the same grouped on pages 446 and 447, Vol IV, is for the purpose of connecting them with the first elections. With this explanation the author relies upon a generous and enlightened public to overlook this fault, as had he contemplated in 1876 bringing the history (if such it may be called) down to 1861, or perhaps later, everything would have appeared in its proper order.

THE AUTHOR.

## AUTHOR'S PREFACE.

---

The writing of books has become so common in our day, that there would seem to be no call for, or material left, from which one more could be compiled, every field of literature having been so thoroughly plowed and its soil exhausted, so to speak, by previous writers, as to make it impossible for the imagination of the most versatile scribbler in the land, to produce one more which would interest the people of this fast age; but the author has concluded to make the attempt, *and if he fail*, will, of course, lay the blame where it properly belongs (and his readers can easily guess where that will be), but he hopes not to fail; in fact, he is not going to—and cheered by this hope, has spent much time *and gas* in putting this work into the hands of the public, believing that it cannot fail to both interest and amuse them.

The author does not expect to put all that was done in into a work of three hundred pages, or three thousand, even; neither does he wish it understood that he knows all about Milwaukee's early days; nevertheless, he has seen some of. Neither has he told all that he knows, and is not going to, having too strong a regard for his brother pioneers for that, and does not intend to expose their weak points any further than is absolutely necessary, in order to make his readers understand the spirit that brooded over Milwaukee in those early times; and to portray the true character of the early men, some of whom have done noble work, and who to-day, at three score and ten, are as active as boys; men with healthy bodies and healthy minds. What he has written, is a small part of the great whole, and if every old settler will write as much, which many of them can do, their writings will no doubt prove as interesting, and perhaps more so, than will what is contained in this book. Many will no doubt ask why he did not state this and that. To this his

PREFACE.

answer will be, that he is human, and of course liable to forget many things, particularly as no record was ever kept of many of these events at the time of their occurrence; the place of historian being one that the author never contemplated occupying until within the last fifteen years.

It is not considered necessary to give a full and complete history of the first settlement and occupancy of Wisconsin, by the Jesuit Fathers and their companions and successors, the traders, in this little work, and, with the exception of one or two short articles, and a short chronological record to appear in the appendix, it will not be attempted; that work having not only been already done, but well done, in the early pioneer histories, on file in the rooms of the State Historical Society, at Madison; but simply to give a short and concise epitomized history of the early settlement of Milwaukee, from 1833 to 1840, inclusive, with the historical part. The Biographical and Incidental is, however, brought further down.

Nothing beyond that is attempted, neither is anything stated that is not known or believed to be strictly true, for it is the intention to make this book a foundation upon which future historians can build, who were not eye witnesses or participants in any of these scenes, and who never saw Milwaukee when all was new and wild. And he looks, with confidence, to a generous public, to remunerate him with a goodly "shower of ducats." Books cannot be written wholly for "fame, *or honor*," particularly such a work as this; the compilation of which has cost so much labor.

What is stated in this book, is not only true, but in nearly all the incidents described, the author was a party or an eye witness; and with this allegation, will close his preface with an acknowledgment of thanks to Daniel Wells, Jr., Dr. Enoch Chase, Horace Chase, Geo. Reed, Wm. P. Merrill, Henry Williams, Joseph Cary, William Sivyver, Henry Sivyver, Geo. D. Dousman, John H. Tweedy, R. G. Owens, Wm. A. Prentiss, Henry W. Bleyer, Narcisse Juneau, Mrs. Theresa Juneau White, and others who have given valuable information; and particularly are they due to Messrs. Seamen & Kitchel, attorneys and abstractors of titles, for the draft of the lithographic map annexed.

J. S. B.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

|  | Page. |
|--|-------|
| INTRODUCTION,.....   | 9     |
| AUTHOR'S GENERAL HISTORY.....  | 11    |
| CHAPTER I.—1833 and 1834,.....   | 19    |
| Discovery of Wisconsin and Milwaukee by the early French Missionaries, 1674—Arrival of Gorrell, 1762; Vieux and Mirandean, 1795—Settlement of Juneau, 1818—Morgan L. Martin's Visit, 1833; makes first sketch ever made by an American—Arrival of Albert Fowler, November, 1833; G. H. Walker, Byron Kilbourn, Horace Chase, Deacon Samuel Brown and others, in 1834—Letter of M. L. Martin. |       |
| CHAPTER II.—1835.....  | 49    |
| Dr. E. Chase's Narrative—People begin to flock in—First Warehouse Built—Vieau's Hotel Built—Commencement of the Belle View—First Mills Built—First Election Held—D. Wells, Jr's, Letter—List of Names—Killing of Ellsworth Burnett—Amusing Incident—Cat Soup, or Feeding the Hungry—Vieau's Trading Post—Close of 1835.  |       |
| CHAPTER III.—1836,.....  | 81    |
| Opening of the year 1836—Names of the Men of 1836—Location and Buildings Erected—How and by Whom Occupied—Claims Where Located—Roads and Cemeteries—Surveys—Plats and Sales—Memoriam.  |       |
| CHAPTER IV.—1836.....  | 107   |
| Milwaukee in a State of Nature.  |       |
| CHAPTER V.—1836,.....  | 126   |
| Formation of a Territorial Government—Appointment of State Officers—Government Organized—First Caucus—Election of Members of Council and Assembly—Spicy Correspondence—Conventions—Gen. Jones Elected Delegate—Rail Road Charters—The Old Bellevue—The Exchange—The Old Court House—The First Murderers.   |       |
| CHAPTER VI.—1836,.....   | 140   |
| Agriculture, Samples of—Ferries—Rates Established—Vessel Arrivals—First Vessel Built—Opening of the Straits and First Arrivals from 1836 to 1871—First Newspaper Established—Letters, etc.—Sketch of Churches—John Pickle.   |       |
| CHAPTER VII.—1836,.....  | 151   |
| Non-Parallelism of Streets—Changes in the Marsh and River, and the Author's Opinion of the Purpose for which many of the Tumuli were Built—The Pioneer Women of Milwaukee.   |       |



CONTENTS.

CHAPTER VIII.—1837, ..... 162  
 Year Opened with General Gloom—Financial Depression—Year Compared with 1836—Improvements—Claim Organizations—Organization of a Village Government—Arrival of Mathew Keenan—Trustees Elected—General Crawford Brings the Detroit—Kilbourn Builds the Badger—Description of—Capt. Hubbell—The Sentinel Started—Judge Frazier Opens Court—Its Results—Organization of Agricultural and Medical Societies—Conventions—Elections—Incidents—List of Prizes—How the Author Spent the First Winter.

CHAPTER IX.—1838, ..... 197  
 Its Opening—Outlook—List of Those Who Came—Improvements—Douseman Builds his Warehouse at the foot of East Water street—Election of Trustees—Appointments by the Governor—Newspaper Warfare—Convention at Prairie Village—Its Amusing Incidents—Election—Other Conventions—Bill for Uniting the Two Wards—Its Results—Harrison Ludington arrives—Tax Levy—Census—Removal of the Indians—Opening of Road to Madison by Government—Light House Built—Eli Bates, Keeper—Toads—Bull Baiting—County Expenses—Vessel List—Close of Year—Biographical Sketches of Joseph Shuney, Te-pa-kee-nee-nee (*Alias* Capt. Morgan), O-not-sah, his son Kow-o-set, and Mrs. Solomon Juneau.

CHAPTER X.—1839, ..... 217  
 Improved Appearance of the City at its Opening—List of Names—Bridge War Inaugurated—Improvements—Settlers' Meeting—Conventions—Opening of the Milwaukee and Rock River Canal, Ceremony of—Arrival of Alexander Mitchell—Organization of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company—Author Goes to Jefferson—Life at Jefferson—Bee Hunting—Indians—Allen's Leap—Author Returns to Milwaukee—Dueling—Pioneer Banking—Arrival of Germans—Vessel Arrivals.

CHAPTER XI.—1840, ..... 244  
 Opening of—Names of Those Known to Have Come—First Brick Block Erected—Other Buildings—Trustees Elected—Names of Canal Officers—Political—Convention at Hart's Mill Held in the Interest of the Canal Company—Sweet Joins Kilbourn—Convention at Prairie Village—Nominations—Election—That Love Feast—That Bridge—Fire Company Organized—Census—Arrival of the C. C. Trowbridge, Description of—That Ordinance Barbecue, Description of—Peter Yate's Leap—Immersing an Irishman—The Shingle Maker Plays Circus—Its Result—Speeding an Immigrant—Unequaled Engineering—A Free Ride—The Old Settler's Club—Duelling—Closing Remarks.

CHAPTERS XIII, ..... 282  
 Memorial Sketches—The Founders of Milwaukee and others.

APPENDIX.

CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD ..... 312  
 MILWAUKEE'S EARLY DAYS—An Historical Poem ..... 324

# INTRODUCTION.

---

It has long been my purpose to prepare for publication, some of the principal events of my life, more particularly those connected with my residence in Wisconsin, believing that they would prove interesting to the reading public; and as, in the course of nature, I, with the rest of the early settlers of this queenly city, must soon pass away and be known here no more, except in memory, I have, at the request of the Old Settlers' Club, as well as of many of our prominent citizens *not* of the club, concluded to put in book form a series of reminiscences, descriptive of the city and its early men, with the work they have performed; also to describe its original topography, as it appeared in a state of nature, with some of the changes made therein in the last forty years, as well as the part we all have had in making these changes, and offer them to the public through the proper channel, viz: the Old Settlers' Club, hoping that their perusal will be both a pleasure and a benefit to the people of Milwaukee, to whom many of the facts here related, were, before their publication, *a sealed book*, known only to the initiated.

At the early age of seven years the author saw his first geography and atlas, with a map of the United States and Territories (then mostly Territories), upon which map all that portion west of the Great Lakes and north of the Ohio was described as the Northwest Territory. Too far away at that early day to be seen (except in a vision), it was to him as much of a *terra incognita* as is the moon. Entirely out of the reach of civilization, and likely to remain so during his day, filled with savage beasts and still more savage men, little did he then expect that it would ever become his home, although often the wish of his young heart that it could be, the very thought of its impossibility lending enchantment to the view. But the rapidity with which civilization has advanced in the

last forty years, has brought this youthful wish to pass, and he finds himself with many others, in his autumnal years, one of the landmarks in the old Northwest Territory. But what a change! The red man has disappeared before the advance of the whites, as doth the grass before the scythe of the mower; his loved haunts are all obliterated, leaving no trace of his former possession or occupancy, except in the name of some lake or river; his rude wigwam has been supplanted by the costly dwelling of the white man; the river where floated his light canoe of bark, is now filled with the ships of the merchant; in place of the savage war-whoop, we now hear the whistle of the swift running locomotive; where was then held the war-dance, is now heard the sound of the church-going bell. The crooked places have been made straight; the high places brought low; the rough made smooth; and all this in fifty years.

The State of Wisconsin is one of the fairest of Columbia's fair daughters. Upon her eastern side, roll the blue waves of Lake Michigan; upon her western, flows the Father of Waters; she laves her giant head in the cooling depths of Lake Superior, and warms her feet upon the sunny prairies of the south; her northern half is clothed with the grand old pines, beneath whose roots lie concealed those metaliferous veins, whose undeveloped wealth would enrich an empire. From her southern portion are the nations of the Orient not only supplied with bread, but here, also, lie those veins of rich galena, the present and prospective wealth of which are beyond all computation.

What she is to Columbia, Milwaukee is to her, viz: The brightest jewel in her crown! Her geographical position is good; her harbor is the best upon the lake, and easy of access; her people are industrious and prosperous; and she is financially, the soundest of any city in the West. If such is the history of her youth what may be expected of her, when she shall have reached her first centennial? The man who shall write that, and write it well, is yet to be born.

# AUTHOR'S GENERAL HISTORY.

---

## HOW I CAME TO MILWAUKEE.

I first heard of Milwaukee in the month of October, 1836, while in the city of Boston, where the ship *Trescott*, Capt. Joseph Lindsey, to which I then belonged, was owned; I having made a voyage in her the year previous to Calcutta. At Boston I met Mr. James H. Wheelock, then a young man, who was purchasing goods for Milwaukee, where he contemplated locating himself, as a merchant. Mr. Wheelock and myself were school-mates, and very much attached to each other; therefore, he was not long in persuading me to accompany him to the West. We reached Detroit in November, on the last boat for that season, the *Old Columbus*, Capt. Walker, where I remained until Mr. Wheelock came to Milwaukee and returned, which he did, going by lake in a vessel called the *Mississippi*, and returning by land; a Mr. Harmond, who afterwards settled in Chicago, making the trip with him. The passage around the lakes was very dangerous at that season of the year; but as that was the only way in which the goods could be got through, it was finally undertaken and accomplished in safety. Mr. Wheelock had a brother at Milwaukee, B. F. Wheelock, and an uncle, the late Col. Jonathan Wheelock, at Green Bay. Many of the old settlers will remember him for his great personal strength, he being, probably, the strongest man in the State. He was one of four brothers, who were all, with one exception, men of immense personal strength, all born and raised in Vermont. Col. Wheelock kept the first hotel in Green Bay, coming there from Ogdensburg in 1832, at the request of Mr. Whitney, whom most of the early men will no doubt remember as an

early and prominent merchant and land speculator at that frontier post, where he died in 1868. I remember Mr. Whitney well.

I have often thought, how small a thing will sometimes change the whole current of a man's life. My meeting with J. H. Wheelock, in Boston, took me from the sea, for which I had prepared myself by learning navigation, and made me a pioneer on the frontier, as Wisconsin was then called; a life I had never contemplated. But mark how he and I changed places. He returned East in 1838, went to sea himself, in a whaleship, a life he certainly had never contemplated; rose to the command of a vessel, and died in Tahiti, Society Islands, in 1848, while I have lived to see what was then a vast wilderness, over which the red man had for ages roamed at will, subdued and filled with a highly civilized and enlightened population; and Milwaukee, from a small village, become a city of one hundred thousand inhabitants\*, who, for learning, enterprise, wealth and refinement, have no superiors west of New York, not excepting that small village at the head of the lake. Her commerce has grown from one vessel, the Solomon Juneau, to thousands of tons; her wheat market is the best in the country, if not in the world; her railroads traverse the State in all directions, like a net; her churches are numerous and prosperous; her public schools are not only the joy and pride of her own people, but the envy of her sister cities; her water-works are both extensive and grand, her whisky men have made "Rome howl"† for the last few years, on account of the manufacture of this national beverage, both straight and crooked, in consequence of which, some of them are, at present, under a slight cloud; in the manufacture of lager beer, also, is she unexcelled. But her crowning glory is the Court-house! Happy indeed, are the people who have been

---

\*Now (1889) 200,000.

†This has reference to the prosecution of McDonald *et al*, for defrauding the government during the administration of Gen. Grant.

so fortunate as to become the owners of one of these little toys. True, many of the nations and cities of old were renowned for their wonderful works of art; Pisa has her Leaning Tower, the use of which has not yet been discovered; Egypt can point to her Pyramids; Rome can boast of her Coliseum. And yet these people were not happy. Alas for them, they had no Court-house, simply because they had no supervisors. The highest officers known in their day were kings and emperors. That was as far as they had advanced. Had they possessed supervisors, then indeed, would their cup of joy, like ours, have been full. But, joking aside, it is to be hoped that this stupendous elephant will not wholly bankrupt the people in their efforts to *board it*, for it is certainly a good feeder, eating freely everything it can get.

But I will end this digression, return to Detroit, and endeavor to describe some of the incidents connected with my journey from that city to Milwaukee.

As previously stated, I remained in Detroit while Mr. Wheelock came to Milwaukee and returned; which he did, I think, on the 20th of December. The year of 1836 had been one of great prosperity, *i. e.*, one of inflation. Just such a state of affairs existed throughout the country, particularly in the West, as would to-day, if the advocates for an increase of currency should succeed in carrying their measures through Congress.\* The stream of emigration had been like a tidal wave all that year, into the present States of Michigan, Wisconsin and Illinois. These new States that were, and that were yet to be, were fast filling up with men from all parts of the East and South, whose pockets were full of paper money, (alias wild cat), not worth, in many cases, the cost of the paper upon which it was printed, with which lands for town sites were purchased, and in which lots here sold for fabulous prices, in many cases double the amount the same lots would bring to-day. The whole country was literally covered with town

---

\*Reference to the Greenback craze.

sites; and schemes for swindling the people were as common as the prairie *itch*, and that almost every one had. This continued until the close of navigation, when the bubble burst, and these men who, in 1836, had counted their wealth by the million, were, in the spring of 1837, so poor, that the sight of a one-hundred dollar bill would have made them cross-eyed.

Detroit was, at that time, on account of her geographical position, the New York of the Northwest, and therefore, constantly filled with strangers and speculators, on their way to the far West or their return to the East, among whom, I met a Mr. Cowdry, of Logansport, Ind. This gentleman, who was a lawyer, and a very talented man, had spent the previous summer in Saginaw, locating pine lands, and was on his return to Logansport when I met with him. With him I made an arrangement to come as far as South Bend, Ind., where we were to part, he going south to Logansport, leaving me to make the rest of the journey by stage. Our rig consisted of a *jumper*, drawn by a large and powerful horse. We were also well provided with blankets and robes, some provisions, and if my memory is correct, a curiously shaped stone vessel filled with *eye-water*, to kill Indians with, if we saw any. [N. B.—This eye-water has killed more Indians than gun-powder.] At Saginaw, Mr. Cowdry obtained two Indian ponies, and one of them (a stallion), I think, had more devil in him than any horse I had ever seen, up to that time. The mare was tied to the shafts by the side of the horse, while I rode the stallion, or was to ride him. In this manner we left Detroit, on the first day of January, 1837, for Milwaukee, Mr. Wheelock remaining at Detroit until spring, when he came around the lakes, in the schooner Napoleon, Captain Langley, joining me in Milwaukee in the month of June.

The winter of 1836 was exceedingly cold and snowy, and the consequence was, that my feet were badly frozen the first day, which put an end to horseback riding, and gave me a seat in the jumper. My gallant steed was fastened to the rear of the jumper, with a rope halter, and he made it lively

for us the first two days. If he upset us once, he did twenty times, and the way he managed to do it, was this: He would get the slack of his halter under the end of the rave at the rear of the jumper, when, with a jerk, he would land us in the snow in the twinkling of an eye. Mr. Cowdry thought he did this in order to examine the bottom of the jumper, or break our jug of eye-water, or something of that sort; but I think it was simply out of pure cussedness. But whatever his motive was, he kept it to himself, looking on while we were putting things in shape again, his wicked little eye full of mischief, which said, as plainly as though he had spoken it, "Why can't you fellows keep right side up?"

But this sort of thing got to be monotonous, after the novelty had worn off a little, and I fixed upon a plan to conquer him, that proved entirely successful, which was to fasten him to the end of a double wagon, loaded with stone coal, that was going our way, where he found his match. After that we had no more trouble with him, but he did make it lively for us the first two days, and no mistake.

Michigan, even at that early day, was quite thickly settled, principally from New York and the New England States, and a fier looking country than we passed over, I certainly had never seen before. Many of the farmers had large improvements, good buildings, and everything in good shape. Game was also abundant, particularly quail; I had never seen so many before, and certainly have not since, as I saw on that journey from Detroit to Milwaukee. The road was, so to speak, literally alive with them.

We were eight days coming to South Bend, where Mr. Cowdry and I parted, he going south to Logansport, leaving me to make the rest of the journey by stage. I remained at South Bend four days, when the proprietor of the stage line, a Mr. Hatshorn, with whom I had formerly been acquainted in Vermont, came along, going express to Milwaukee, after some friends of his. He at once gave me a seat in his cutter, and away we sped, day and night, changing horses at every sta-



tion, sleeping and driving by turns. What an exciting ride was that! The sleighing was splendid, and as neither of us had ever been over the road before, of course all was new.

Our route lay along the beach of the lake for a long distance east of Chicago, passing inside of one vessel that was at least four hundred feet from the water. She must have been running at a fearful rate to have gone up as far as she did. She was called the North Carolina,\* and was got off all right the next spring.

Chicago at that time was but a small village, and had not a very inviting look. We left there and reached Gross Point about daylight the next morning, where we stopped for breakfast, at the only house in the place, and the first one north of Chicago, kept by Mr. Patterson, the father of Mrs. Mogan L. Burdick. This family was from Woodstock, Vt., and, as I had formerly known them, our meeting here in this new land was, of course, a pleasant one. The ruins of the old house are still visible, and in the summer of 1875 I made a visit to them. We left there for Sunderlands, the next house north, distance some thirty miles, which we reached at noon; and to Willis' Tavern, six miles south of Racine, at dark, where we met the parties Mr. Hartshorn was in search of, with whom he at once returned. I remained at Willis two days, then came by stage, among whose passengers was D. H. Richards, to Racine, where we stopped for breakfast at Vail's Hotel, who prepared for us a splendid one. Reached Milwaukee at 11 A. M. same day, and was set down safe and sound at the Milwaukee House, then called the Belle View, and kept by Hosmer & Starr, January 17, 1837, after an almost continuous ride of seventeen days.

As the name of J. H. Wheelock will appear but once more in connection with Milwaukee, I will say a few words of him *in memoriam*.

---

\*In looking through the Advertiser of October, 1836. I saw a notice of the beaching of this vessel.

He was, like Solomon Juneau, one of nature's noblemen. Manly in form, courteous and dignified in manner, possessed of great bodily strength, and as fearless as a lion, he was such a man as would command respect and attention in any place or position. Fifty years have passed away since last I saw his manly form and took his last farewell; yet, in memory, he is ever present with me.

Sleep on, thou truest friend of my early years, in that far-off sea-girt island grave, where green is the foliage and the flowers ever bloom, emblematical of that bright world where now dwelleth thy spirit; while the thunder of old ocean's rolling waves, as they beat upon its rock-bound shores, shall be thy requiem ever.

J. S. B.



MILWAUKEE IN 1823.

# HISTORY OF MILWAUKEE.

---

## CHAPTER I.

1833 and 1834.

Discovery of Wisconsin and Milwaukee by the early French Missionaries, 1674—Arrival of Gorrell, 1762; Vieux and Mirandea, 1795—Settlement of Juneau, 1818—Morgan L. Martin's Visit, 1833; makes first sketch ever made by an American—Arrival of Albert Fowler, Nov., 1833; G. H. Walker, Byron Kilbourn, Horace Chase, Deacon Samuel Brown and others, in 1834—Letter of M. L. Martin.

There have been two histories of Milwaukee, or, as its Indian name implies, THE BEAUTIFUL LAND, placed in the hands of the public.

The first, called "Wheeler's Chronicles," came out in 1861, and, although containing some valuable information, is, as a Pioneer History, very imperfect, and in many instances incorrect. The second is in German, and of course, the American population are not benefited by its publication; *as to its correctness* I have no knowledge, but am informed that it is a very valuable work in many respects.

It has been the intention of the author of these pages, to make as perfect a book as his knowledge and that of his brother pioneers will enable him to do, and to this end he has bent all his energies for some months past.

The aborigines of this country, who, as well as the white race, have an eye for the beautiful in nature, seem to have had a great love for Milwaukee, and as a natural consequence it was the site of an Indian village far back in the past, as the earliest explorers found them here.

The first white man who was supposed to have seen this beautiful spot, (I quote from Dr. I. A. Lapham's Chronology of Wisconsin), was Father Pierre Marquette, who stopped here on his way from Green Bay to Chicago, Oct. 26th, 1674; Father Claude Allouez following two years later. But it is not certain that either Fathers Marquette or Allouez landed at Milwaukee, as Lapham's Chronology merely states that they coasted down the western shore of the lake, on their way to Chicago, but does not state that either of them landed here, neither does any Jesuit relation, as far as I am aware, make any such claim for them. It is claimed, however, in Vol. I, Minnesota Historical Series, page 25, that LaSalle, while on his way from Green Bay to the Illinois, in October, 1679, did actually go into camp at Milwaukee, in order to obtain supplies (corn), which is no doubt true, as his journal (see Parkman's History, Part Third, page 146) mentions his visiting a village of the Potawattomies about midway between Green Bay and Chicago. It has also been thought by some that Jean Nicollett, who was at Green Bay (Baye Des Paunts) in 1639, paid a visit to Milwaukee, but if so, there is no authentic account of it.

The next was John Buisson de St. Comes, who was storm bound at *Milwarck*, Nov. 10, 1699. No further mention seems to have been made of it until 1762, when Lieutenant James Gorrell, of the 80th Royal American Regiment, stationed at Mackinaw, visited the place.

The first trader who was supposed to have established himself here was Alex. Laframbois,\* from Mackinaw, in 1785, who remained six years, when he returned to Mackinaw, sending his brother Francis to supply his place. He was afterwards killed at Grand Haven,† after which the place was

---

\*I quote from Dr. Enoch Chase's Address to Old Settlers' Club.

†It was stated in the previous edition that Laframbois was killed by the Winnebagoes on Rock River. This proves to have been incorrect. He was killed near Grand Haven, Michigan, while at prayer, by an Indian, for some fancied wrong.

without a trader until 1795, when Jaques Vieau and Jean Baptist Mirandeu came from Green Bay.

Mirandeu remained, Mr. Vieau coming annually, until Sept. 14th, 1818, when Solomon Juneau came and made a final settlement.

There was a short biographical sketch of this man Mirandeu in the previous edition, taken from the address of Dr. Enoch Chase, read before the Old Settlers' Club, July 4th, 1872, which the Doctor at that time no doubt believed to be true, but which subsequent investigation has shown to be wholly unreliable, (see Appendix to Vol. 3). He was, as is there stated, a simple "courier du bois," but possessed some skill as a blacksmith, which made him much liked by the Indians, whom he followed from place to place during their winter hunts, for the purpose of tinkering their guns. His death occurred in the spring of 1820, or '21, caused by intemperance. He was buried on the north half of the block bounded by Broadway, Wisconsin, Milwaukee and Michigan streets, then an Indian cemetery. A large number of bodies were removed from that block in 1836, (see Andrew J. Vieau's Reminiscences, in Vol. XI, State Hist. Pub.), Mirandeu's among the rest.

Mr. Vieau's narrative also further states that he does not think Mirandeu came in 1795, as he never heard his father speak of him as being one of his party, but thinks he came shortly after, and is certain that he was never in any sort of partnership with his father, but simply worked for him as a blacksmith when wanted.

It would appear by the following, taken from the Haldimand papers, lately discovered in England, and published in Vol. XI, Wisconsin State Historical Publications, that there may be some doubt about Mr. Laframbois having had the honor claimed for him. But we will let the document speak for itself:

Gen. Frederick Haldimand was commander-in-chief of the British forces in Canada during the Revolutionary War, at a time when the entire Northwest was included in the Province of Quebec. He religiously kept

his vast mass of military and naval reports and correspondence, but its existence was forgotten by his family, until a few years since, it turned up in a London literary junk shop, much as the Franklin letters did, and was for the first time made available. The Dominion archivist, Mr. Douglas Brymner, has issued a calendar, or descriptive list of these papers, and from this the editor of the Wisconsin Historical Collections, Secretary Reuben G. Thwaites, has selected and carefully copied at Ottawa, such documents as have anything whatever to do with military operations in what is now Wisconsin, or with naval operations on Lakes Michigan and Superior. The result is 115 closely printed pages of fresh historical material never before brought to light, revealing the interesting history of the present Wisconsin during the War of the Revolution. These documents are exhaustively annotated, and together make a continuous narrative of thrilling interest. It is shown that Wisconsin was an Indian recruiting ground for the British, and that here were mustered Hamilton's notorious scalping parties; the greater part of his expedition against Vincennes, and afterwards the party which assaulted the Spaniards at St. Louis and the Americans at Kankaskia and Cahokia. Charles Michael de Langlade and his nephew, Charles Gautier de Verville, were the agents chiefly used on this Wisconsin recruiting service and their detailed reports to Generals Carleton and Haldimand throw much light on our early history and the customs and whereabouts of French traders and Indian villages.

There is one particularly interesting report—that of Capt. Samuel Robertson, commanding his majesty's sloop *Felicity* on a voyage of exploration around Lake Michigan, in October and November, 1779—100 years ago. Robertson's use of the king's English is rather atrocious, and it is sometimes difficult to follow him through his orthographical intricacies. But with patience one may pick out, with the editor's assistance, much interesting information in an entirely new historical field. Capt. Robertson was chiefly engaged in hunting for "Bostonien,"—as the Americans were then called in these parts,—in stirring up the Indians to action and supplying well affected traders with the munitions of war. On the 4th of November the *Felicity* hove to in Milwaukee harbor. Here is an extract from that day's entry in the captain's unique log book.

"Remarks on Thursday 4 Nov., 1779—At 12 this day hard squalls of wind from S W and hazey weather; at 2 this afternoon Mr. Gautly—[Robertson's lieutenant]—returned with 3 indeans and a french man who lives at Milwaukey, named Morong, nephew to Monsier St. Pier; one of the indeans, a war chef named Lodegand. Mr. Gautly gives them a present 3 bottles of Rum and half carrot of Tobacco, and also told them the manner governor Sinclair could wish them to Behave, at which they seemed weall satisfied; he also give instructions to Monsier St Pier to deliver

some strings of Wampun and a little Keg of rum to the following & a carrot of Tobacco in governor Sinclairs name; likewise the manour how to behave; he also gave another small Kegg with some strings of Wampun with a carrot of Tobacco to Deliver the indeans at Milwauekey which is a mixed Tribe of different nations. Mr Gaulty also give some strings of Wampun with carrot of Tobacco to Monsieur St. Pier to deliver to a chife named Chambolee who lives close by Saganac [Sigenank] to attempt to fetch him in either by fair or forc'd method for which he would be weall rewarded. Monsieur St. Pier also told us that Saganac had received a Belt from the Rebels desiring him to doo his Endeavor to keep all the other indeans from going to ware upon either side, but Chambolee said they had deceived him to often by telling him that their ancient father the french was going to send people to live & trade amongst them, but he would now no longer believe them, & that he would go this spring and fetch a prissoner or scaulp from some of Langton' [Liuctot's] men and make peace with his father the Englise at Mishlimakna; the Indeans also told us that they had but a very poor crop this year & that they understood that their father suffered no merchandise to come there this winter; they had hid away all their corn for this winter but would fetch it to Michilmakna and trade it in the spring without they had goods sent them; they also told us that they had sent for Monsieur Fay which is at a place called the Deux Rivers [Two Rivers] 18 leagues from Milwauekey to the north; he has 2 Canos of goods from the commetee, but he said it was against his orders to go amongst them, or they supposed so as no trader had ever wintered at that place. Before monsieur St Pier said that he believed there might be between 200 and 300 bags of corn to trade there in the spring he said that he raised between 40 and 50 bags for his owen use which was all that him & his 2 men had to live upon this winter; he also said that the indeans owed him about 80 or 100 bags & that they waited untill such time as he had merchandize & then they would pay their old debts and take new; he made interest with M Gaultley for a kegg of Rum for which he give 15 bags of corn which I received on board for government; the keg of Rum was sent on board to be delivered to the indeans of the grand River, but we could meet with none there; at 4 this afternoon I despatched the 3 indeans with M Morny give them 3 pieces of pork and some peas for which they were thankfull & went on shore. We imeadly weighed anchor and sett sail for Mitchilimakina, a fresh breeze from the S S W and hezey I steared N. N E a course which I supposed would fetch the Manatoo Islands."

It will be seen from the above that in 1779 there were two traders, St. Pierre and Marin, established of Milwaukee; also that at Two Rivers a M. Fay held forth in a similar capacity. This fact relative to a Revolutionary trading settlement at Two Rivers has never heretofore been brought out.



I find it stated by Andrew J. Vieau, Sr., in Vol. XI, State Historical Publications, page 244, that his father (notwithstanding that Mr. Juneau was appointed as agent at Milwaukee) still continued to trade at his old post on the Menomonee, up to 1833, and that he did not withdraw entirely from Milwaukee until 1836. This is evidently a mistake, as had he been here in 1825, John H. Fonda, who came in October of that year, and remained until the summer of 1827, would certainly have mentioned it in his *Reminiscences of Wisconsin*, Vol. V, State Historical Publications, pages 218 and 230; neither does Albert Fowler (who with Andrew J. Lansing and Rodney J. Courier, came in November, 1833), mention any trader but Mr. Juneau, which he certainly would have done, had there been such. I am informed, however, by Peter J. Vieau, of Muskego, a brother of Andrew, that he thinks his father did not remain here after 1824, as a trader, but that he called occasionally on his way to Chicago after goods, (for he was still in the trade at Menasha and other points,) to visit Mr. Juneau, and it was while making one of these visits in the summer of 1837, that the writer first saw him. He remained here at that time several days, his tent being pitched where the Chamber of Commerce now stands. He had two large Mackinac boats (one of which contained his family), and eight "courier de bois" to man them; in fact he traveled in regular "Indian trader" style. As a further proof, if any were required, that the statement of Peter J. Vieau is correct, is the fact that the post on the Menomonee was a complete ruin when Mr. Fowler came, and showed no evidence of having been occupied for several years previous to that gentleman's arrival.

It is stated, however, in Hurlburt's *History of Chicago*, page 34, that James Kinzie had a store at Milwaukee in 1821, but its location is not given.\*

---

\*In Vol. XI, State Historical Publications, page 224 (Note), I find it stated that Mr. Kinzie, having been detected in selling whisky to the Indians, was ordered by Thomas L. McKinney, Superintendent of Indian Affairs, to close up his business and leave within sixty days, and that Mr. Vieau was hired by Matthew Irwin, U. S. factor at Green Bay, to take his place for the winter. Also, on page 374, *ib.*, that Jean Baptiste Beaubien had a store here in 1822, but no further mention is made of Mr. Vieau.

There appears also to have been a trading house at the foot of Chestnut street, sometime between 1800 and 1812, kept by John Baptist Bawbeal, a brother-in-law of Laframbois. This post was also occupied by Joseph LaCroix, who came from Mackinaw, 1804. He remained several years. (Vol. XI, State Historical Publications, page 240.)

It has been supposed by many that J. B. Kenzie, of Chicago, had a trading house here about the time mentioned; if so, it is probable that Bawbeal was simply his agent, and not a trader himself. This, with the occasional visit of Joseph Shaunier, John Baptiste LeTontee, Stanislaus, Chapeau, Lawrence Filley, John B. Beaubien,\* Antoine Le Claire, who came in 1800,† Joseph Laframbois, who came in 1802, *ib.*, and remained five years; Joseph LaCroix, who came in 1804, *ib.*, page 240; Captain Thomas G. Anderson, who wintered here in 1803-4 and 5, (see Vol. IX., State Historical Publication, page 153); Laurient Du Charme, who came in 1777 (see Joseph Tasse's *Canadians of the Northwest*, Vol. I, page 215; and perhaps some others whose names are unknown, who spent the winter here occasionally, as trappers or "courier du bois," for the American Fur Company (John Jacob Astor), both before and subsequent to the advent of Solomon Juneau, seem to have been all who visited the

\*D. W. Fowler's address before the Old Settlers' Club.

†This cabin of LeClaire's stood upon the northwest corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets, where the Ludington Block now does; Laframbois' upon the southeast corner of East Water and Michigan streets, where Alex. Mitchell's bank now does; and La Croix's—as already seen—was at or near the intersection of Chestnut and Fourth streets. It is very apparent, however, that there must be some gross errors in these statements, for if LeClaire found no trader here—as he states in his narrative—in 1800, or any indications that there ever had been, it would rule out Jacques Vieux, Kinzie, Laframbois, *et al.*; and it has never been doubted or disputed, as far as I know, but that Jacques Vieau did open a trading post here in 1795, upon the Menomonee, the exact location of which will be shown farther on, which he continued to occupy annually, until the arrival of Solomon Juneau in 1818, and to some extent until 1824, or later. LeClaire's statements, in this case, are as far from the truth as they were about the death of O-nan-ge-sa (alias O-nat-e-sah) occurring in 1807, and I know he was mistaken in that.

place until the spring of 1831, when Messrs. Lee and Kaniff,\* merchants at Detroit, came to Chicago; from which place they sent out a wagon loaded with Indian goods, upon a trading expedition, in charge of Mr. Lee, with L. G. Loomis, our veteran pawn broker, as an employe and driver. This was, without doubt, the first wagon ever seen in "the town" of Milwaukee. This expedition reached here some time in June, but as the hostility of the Indians was too great to warrant their remaining, they at once returned to Chicago; Mr. Loomis going into the employ of Gen. Forsyth, where he remained for several years. This makes Mr. Loomis the oldest pioneer now living in Milwaukee.

Mr. Vieau is also evidently in error as to his dates. He states in his narrative, page 219, Vol. XI., that his father, Jacques Vieau, Sr., was born near Montreal, May 5, 1757, and that he was married at Green Bay in 1786, at which time he would have been 29 years old; and on page 220, that he first went to Mackinaw from Montreal as a voyageur, in the service of the Northwest Fur Company in 1793, when he was 42 years old (should have been 36), six years subsequent to his marriage. I think the 42 should have been 24, which would have brought him to Green Bay prior to 1786, when he was 29 years old. If the date of his birth, 1757, is correct, he was 95 at his death. It was stated to the writer October 20, 1889, by Mrs. Harriet Juneau Fox, that when a child she had frequently heard her Grandfather Vieau say, that he was in his twenty-fifth year when he first came to Green Bay, which is, no doubt, correct, and would bring his birth in 1767, in place of 1757, which is probably the correct date.

*En resume:* No doubt the manifest destiny portion of our race, always upon the frontier, ever kept their watchful eyes upon Milwaukee; for we find a few of them at the treaty held in Chicago, in 1833, ready to take possession as soon as the

---

\*The notice of the death of Mr. Kaniff, was published in the Detroit papers, in August, 1876, the reading of which, by Mr. Loomis, brought out this history of that expedition.

Indians should remove, which, according to the terms of the treaty, would be in 1836. Among them were Albert Fowler, Rodney J. Currier (or Cousin), Andrew J. Lansing,\* and Quartus Carley, who left that place for Milwaukee in November, 1833. Col. Geo. H. Walker had previously left, but stopped at Skunk Grove, where he remained until the spring of 1834, when he came also. This makes these four above mentioned the first Anglo-Saxons who ever settled in Milwaukee. Besides Col. Walker, they were joined in 1834 by Byron Kilbourn,† Horace Chase, Samuel Brown, Dr. A. Bigelow, Morgan L. Burdick, Geo. F. Knapp, Skidmore F. Lefferts, William Burdick, D. W. Patterson, Richard M. Sweet, and perhaps others, of whom no record can be found.

Mr. Fowler, as will be seen farther on, went into the employ of Mr. Juneau. Currier and Lansing went to Jefferson, on Rock River, in 1838, where Lansing died, in August, 1876. Currier died in Minnesota. Of the subsequent fate of Carley, I have no knowledge.

But we let Mr. Fowler relate his own story, after which we will let Horace Chase relate his.

#### ALBERT FOWLER'S NARRATIVE.

Having acquired a few hundred dollars by speculating in corner lots, and trading with the Indians at Chicago, during the summer and autumn of 1833, I left during the early part of November, of that year, in company with R. J. Currier, Andrew J. Lansing and Quartus G. Carley, for Milwaukee. The journey passed without further incident than the difficulty

---

\*Lansing was called by the nick name of "Dad," by which cognomen, no doubt, many of the Old Settlers will remember him.

†Mr. Kilbourn was here first in 1834, but as he did not remain (he having a contract from government to survey a part of the district), his actual residence did not commence until 1835.

experienced in getting through a country with a team, where neither roads nor bridges existed, until the evening of the 12th of November, 1833, when we were encamped on the banks of Root River, and on which occasion the great meteoric display occurred which so alarmed the Indians, and has become a matter of historical remark to this day.

We pursued our journey the day following, I being compelled to swim Root River no less than three times in getting over our baggage and team, although the weather was so cold as to freeze our water-soaked clothing. At Skunk Grove we found Col. Geo. H. Walker, who had a small store of Indian goods, and was trading there. We reached Milwaukee on the 18th day of November, 1833.

Col. Geo. Walker remained at Skunk Grove during the winter of 1833 and 1834, and did not come to Milwaukee until March of the latter year, at which time he came up on a visit to Mr. Juneau, and the other white men in the place. He did not make his claim on Walker's Point, so-called, until the month of June following. Mr. Walker spent his winters in Chicago until after 1836.

After our arrival in Milwaukee, my three companions and myself took possession of an old log cabin, where we lived during the winter of 1833-34, doing our own cooking; amusing ourselves as best we could, there being no other white men in the place during that winter, excepting Solomon Juneau.

Notwithstanding, the fact that the cuts of Mr. Juneau's old trading-house and store-house, as well as the new store, were placed in Vols. 3 and 4 (for reasons given in the preface), they will be inserted in their proper connection in this. And as there has always been some dispute as to the exact location of Mr. Juneau's log dwelling and storehouse for furs and supplies, I will say that during a conversation held February 26, 1886, with Mr. Charles James, of Wauwatosa, who worked upon this store, he informed the writer that so near was the log dwelling to the store that when erecting his scaffold, in

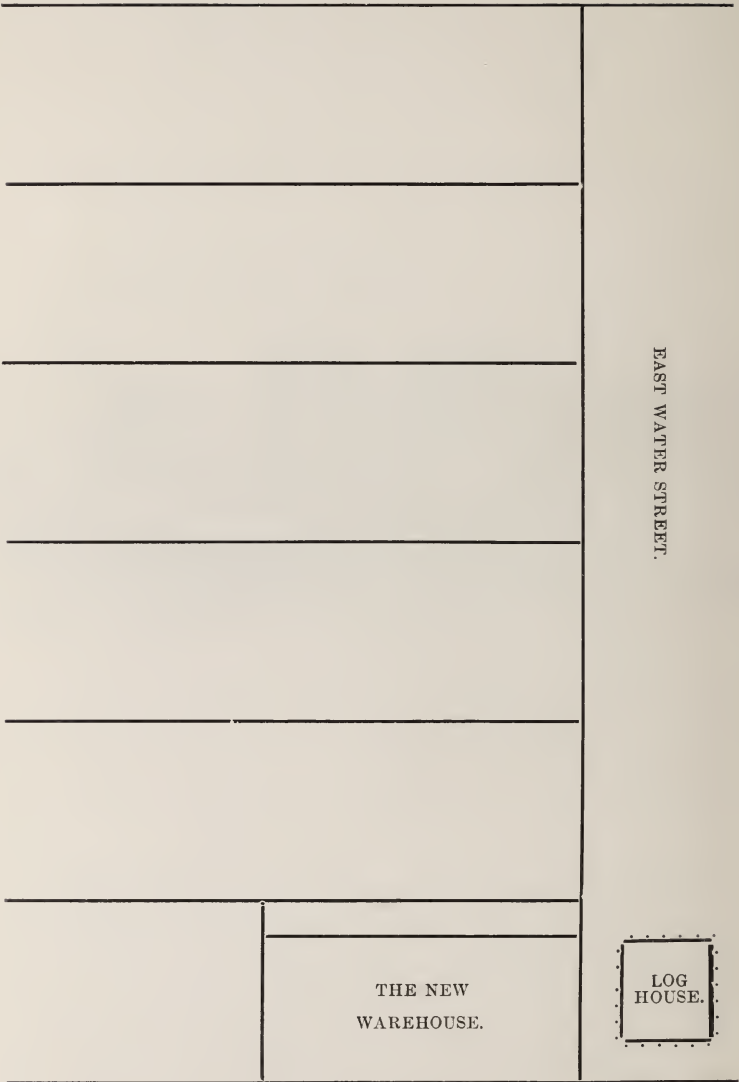
August, 1835, for the purpose of clapboarding the front, that one end of the bracket for supporting the same was nailed to the log dwelling and the other end upon the new store, they being not over six or seven feet apart.



SOLOMON JUNEAU'S LOG DWELLING AND STOREHOUSE.

This would bring the west side or river front of the log dwelling to the center of the present sidewalk upon the west side of East Water street, just where Mr. James states that it did come, and the north side exactly (or nearly so) on a line with that of the new store. The entrance to this dwelling (*i. e.*, the log house) was upon the west or river side. The chimney was upon the north side. The whole structure was enclosed with pickets, as seen in the cut.

MASON STREET.



WISCONSIN STREET.

Cut No. 2.

The location he gives the trading-house or store, about twenty-five feet north of the new building, would place it upon the ground now occupied by the Matthews Bros. furniture store, at what is now (lot 5, block 2, Seventh ward) Nos. 407, 409 and 411 East Water street (the old Pixley lot). This statement is confirmed by Mrs. Theresa Juneau White and Mrs. Harriet Juneau Fox, who were both born in the old log house, and who also state in addition that the log store consisted of three apartments, the west end being for the storage of blankets, etc., the middle for furs, and the east end for liquors, and that it (the storehouse) projected easterly into what is now East Water street, much further (as seen in the diagram) than did the dwelling.

They also state that there was another log house connected with Mr. Juneau's establishment, viz., the one occupied for several years prior to 1833 by Jean Baptiste Le Tendree (Le Clere's old place), and which, although mentioned in Vol. III., page 478, its location not given, stood upon lot 6, block 2, Seventh ward, and was the quarters for the employees, both French and "metis" (half-breeds), when not away upon their trips. The ruins of this cabin were removed in 1835 to make room for the new warehouse.\*

The cabin, as can be seen, had two entrances, one upon the west end and one upon the south or Wisconsin street side. The diagram was made at their dictation, and to the correctness of which they both certify, except as to the trees (oaks) seen along the banks of the river, † (which they think were not there,) to be a correct representation of the little hamlet as it appeared from 1825 to 1833.

---

\*I remember seeing a notice in one of the city papers a few years ago of the foundation logs of this pioneer fur-store being struck by some workman while engaged in excavating a trench in East Water street for gas or water pipe, I have forgotten which. They were in a semi-petrified condition.

†Placed there by the artist to form a slight background in the picture, and as a relief to the dreariness it would otherwise have, for which the writer (with this explanation) has thought best to let them remain. The hills seen in the distance are in the present Fourth, Second and Sixth wards.



At the left, upon the bank of the river, is seen the cabin (Le Tendree's) in front of which is the cabin used as a hennery then comes the dwelling, and to the north of that the log store-house, while still further north is seen the hill where the Kirby House now stands. Cut No. 2 shows the exact location of the log dwelling as to its proximity to the new warehouse,\* as given by Charles James.

As a proof that this cabin of Le Tendree's was there in 1833, I will say that in a conversation held with Mrs. Theresa Juneau White, March 15, 1886, she stated to the writer that she recollected standing at the west end of this cabin in the early part of the winter of 1833-34, while witnessing the rescue of Albert Fowler (who had broken through the ice while attempting to cross from the west side) by the Indians, from drowning. This rescue was effected by one of the Indians crawling out upon the ice until near enough for Mr. Fowler to grasp the handle of a tomahawk, which was extended to him by the Indian, who then commenced backing towards the shore, Mr. F. breaking the ice (which was not strong enough to bear the weight of both) as they proceeded until they neared the shore, when those standing on the bank seized the one upon the ice by the legs and drew them to the land. But it was a close call for Mr. Fowler.

In the early part of the month of January, 1834, Mrs. Juneau was taken exceedingly ill, and there being neither medicines nor physicians nearer than Chicago, I was started off by Mr. Juneau, on an Indian pony, clad in Indian moccasins and leggins, and with a spare blanket, for medical aid. The journey in mid-winter, through eighty-five or ninety miles of wilderness, was one of great hardship, and one which I have never desired to undertake again. The Indians predicted that I would perish; but, thanks to a vigorous constitution, and a physique already inured to frontier life, I succeeded in reaching Chicago, obtained the desired aid, and

---

\*The new warehouse occupied the same site as the present Ludington store, viz., Nos. 401 and 403 East Water, present numbers.

was rewarded with the double satisfaction of having assisted in relieving a most kind and noble-hearted woman, besides the gift of a new suit of clothes from Mr. Juneau.

In the spring of 1834, my companions went up the river to the school section and made a claim, upon which they afterwards built a mill; and I went into Mr. Juneau's employ, kept his books and accompanied him in his trading expeditions among the Indians. I soon learned to speak the Pottawotamie and Menomonee languages with considerable fluency; dressed in Indian fashion, and was known among them as *Mis-kee-o-quoneu*, which signified Red Cap, a name given me because I wore a red cap when I first came among them. I remained in Mr. Juneau's employ until 1836. After he was appointed postmaster, I assisted him in the post-office, and prepared the first quarterly report ever made out at that office.

During the latter part of the summer of 1835, James Duane Doty and Morgan L. Martin went as delegates from the territory of Wisconsin to a session of the council, which was held at Detroit. They brought me, upon their return, a commission as justice of the peace, also as clerk of the court, but of what court was not very clearly defined, there being none organized at Milwaukee at this time.\* The commission I still have in my possession; it is signed by Stephen G. Mason, Governor of the territory of Michigan.

My commission as justice of the peace is the oldest in Wisconsin, outside of Brown and Crawford counties. Its jurisdiction extended over nearly one-half the State—that part lying east of Rock River.

The question has often been asked me, "How much was Mr. Juneau reported worth in those early days?" It would, perhaps, be impossible to answer it with a great degree of correctness, but he was reported worth from one to two hun-

---

\*This commission, with those of the balance of the officials appointed at that session, will be found in Vol. 2, pages 31 to 36 inclusive, their record not having been obtained in time to appear in the former edition.

dred thousand dollars, which was a much larger fortune then than now. I have myself seen him the possessor of a sum of money which he stated to be fifty thousand dollars. His wealth was exceeded, however, by his generosity and public spirit. The pressure of the times, together with the ill-timed advice of his numerous interested friends, dissipated his for-



ALBERT FOWLER.

tune almost as rapidly as he had gained it; and a few years found my friend and patron almost as poor as when first I knocked at the door of his hospitable log cabin in the fall of 1833.

Fifty-five years ago I was a "Western emigrant" from New England, and journeyed through the then vast wilderness of

the State of New York, settling in Chautauqua county, where I remained eighteen years. Thirty-seven and a half years ago I landed at the then hamlet of Chicago, and it is now something more than thirty-six since I reached Milwaukee. Behold the wonderful changes and progress made in this our common country, during my short life time experience! How pregnant of happiness to humanity, and the future welfare of mankind! I am thankful to Almighty God that I am privileged to be one of his humble instruments in subduing the Western wilderness, and have endeavored to perform faithfully my allotted part, humble though it be, that when I have finished the pilgrimage of life, no stain of dishonor shall attach to the name of one who was a "Western pioneer."

ALBERT FOWLER.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL ET MEMORIAM.

Albert Fowler, who took so prominent a part in the founding of our city, was born at Tyngham, Mass., Sept. 7, 1802; from there he came to Chicago, where he remained for a short time; and from there to Milwaukee, arriving Nov. 18, 1833, and, as has already been seen, went into the employ of Mr. Juneau as a clerk. In person he was above the medium height, had a large bony frame, a large head; dark hair and eyes; strong, powerful voice, but low in tone; spoke quick, with the Yankee accent strong; was possessed of great bodily strength; had a constitution of iron, and an exceeding strong will; was not nervous; had the bump of caution largely developed; looked before he leapt, and never undertook any important matter without giving it due consideration—but the matter once decided upon, pushed it steadily forward to completion; had good executive abilities; loved a frontier life above all others, and was possessed of undaunted courage, a qualification much needed by all who undertake the settlement of a new country, or seek a home, as did he, among the wild denizens of the wilderness.

He was also a good judge of men and their ways; saw all that was being enacted around him; was very reticent with strangers, but with friends, social; had a frank open countenance, and carried upon his face a smile that would win the confidence of a child at first sight; looked you squarely in the face when speaking; and would not hurt the feelings of any one purposely, or state what was untrue, even in jest.

Mr. Fowler was the first white man, after Mr. Juneau, to settle in Milwaukee, and was the first law officer ever appointed to hold court in Milwaukee, having jurisdiction over a larger territory than is embraced within the boundaries of the present United States District Court. He was also the first Register of Deeds, held many town and county offices during the infantile days of our beautiful city, and was, for many years, one of our most honored citizens. He was also a member of the second convention, for framing the State Constitution, in 1847, it being the one adopted. He thus had the satisfaction of having not only held the first office in that portion of the then Territory, now comprised in the Eastern District, but to help frame a constitution that should govern the whole state.

In 1853, Mr. Fowler removed to Rockford, Ill., where he resided until his death. But notwithstanding the new and pleasant associations, both social and political, formed in this new home, where he was honored by being three times elected to the mayoralty of that young city, he never wholly lost his interest in the beautiful one where he spent his early manhood, visiting it occasionally to look upon the well-remembered faces of his brother pioneers, and to note the changes that have been made in its topography, as well as its marvelous growth.

He died at Rockford, April 12, 1883, and was interred, in accordance with his oft-expressed wish, in our beautiful Forest Home. His pleasant face we shall see no more on earth, but he will live in memory until the last of that early band shall like him have crossed the river Styx and entered into their final rest.





*Horace Chase*

## HORACE CHASE'S NARRATIVE.

The following account of the first journey made by Horace Chase, Deacon Samuel Brown and William Burdick, to Milwaukee, is inserted here as an illustration of the hardships endured by the early pioneers, in order to reach this new found El Dorado:

We started, says Mr. Chase, from Chicago on the 4th day of December, 1834, in the morning; Mr. Brown and Burdick having a one-horse wagon, in which our tent and baggage was placed, and in which they rode, while I was mounted upon an Indian pony or *mustang*. We made the first day twenty-four miles, and camped on the edge of a beautiful grove of timber. The night was clear and fine. We were prevented from sleeping much, however, by the wolves, who kept up an incessant howling throughout the night. This camp was about equidistant between Chicago and Waukegan (then called Little Fort) and had the appearance of having been at some time a favorite resort of the Indians, the ground being strewn with the debris of their dismantled lodges. With the dawn, however, we were up and away, reaching Hickory Grove, west of Kenosha, then called Southport, at dark; distance traveled, thirty-four miles. No sooner had we made camp, than it commenced to snow and blow from the southeast, making the night a very unpleasant one. We pushed on in the morning, and at night reached Vieau's trading house at Skunk Grove, west of Racine, December 6th, where we remained until Monday, the 8th, when we again set forward, and reached Milwaukee that night. This last day's journey was a very severe one, on account of the snow and wet. The country was well watered, as we found to our cost, having crossed twenty-four streams (big and little), getting mired in most of them, when we would carry our baggage ashore and pull the wagon out by hand, the horse having all he could do to extricate himself.



Our route was the old Indian trail, which came out at the present cattle yards, where Paul Vieau had a few goods in the old trading house, built by his father in 1795;\* from there the trail led along the bluffs to the point, where we found Walker, in the log store built the previous summer.

We found at Milwaukee, besides Solomon Juneau, his brother Peter, White and Evans, Dr. Amasa Bigelow, and Albert Fowler. Solomon Juneau's claim was the present Seventh Ward; Peter Juneau's the present Third Ward. Albert Fowler's claim was upon the west side, the frame of his cabin† standing a little north of Spring street, in West Water, in the present Fourth Ward. John Baptiste LeTon-tee had claimed what is now Milwaukee proper. This was bid off at the land sale in October, 1838, by Isaac P. Walker, who sold it to Capt. James Sanderson, for one thousand dollars. He sold an undivided one-half interest to Alonson Sweet. The way this came to be called Milwaukee proper, was in this wise: Sanderson and Sweet were sure the town would be there, or ought to be, and therefore, when the plat was recorded, insisted on recording it as Milwaukee proper, meaning that here was where Milwaukee ought properly to be.

Juneau sold, while at the treaty held in Chicago, October, 1833, one-half of his claim, which comprised what is now the Seventh Ward, to Morgan L. Martin for five hundred dollars,

---

\*It was stated in the previous edition (page 15), that the dwelling here spoken of by Mr. Chase, as being occupied at the time of his first arrival in 1834 by Paul Vieau, was built by the elder Vieau in 1816. This is no doubt an error, as I was informed by Paul Vieau himself, with whom I was acquainted, and knew that he was the last occupant of that old post, in a conversation had with him during the summer of 1838, at the time the Indians were being removed, that that was his old home, and a part of the original plant erected by his father in 1795. This conversation took place in front of the old post, a little before the Indians were to start for their new home at Council Bluffs. Paul was a famous hunter. He had an Indian wife. He died in Kansas, many years ago.

†This frame was never enclosed (Mr. Fowler having been floated by Mr. Kilbourn), and was in the summer of 1838, sold to Hiram Farmin, who removed it to Wells, west of Second, and finished it for a dwelling; Mr. Kilbourn having arranged the matter with Mr. Fowler, by a deed of one undivided eighth part of fractional lots five and six, in section twenty-nine, Solomon Juneau joining in the deed. This is the sale spoken of further on as the first one made on the West Side.





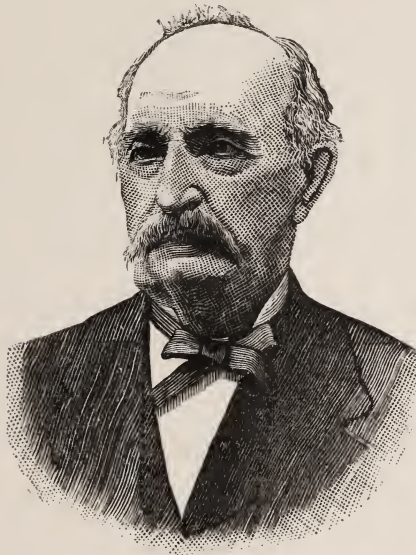
MAP OF  
**MILWAUKIE**

drawn by  
**M. L. MARTIN.**

*Aug. 1833.*

in which purchase Michael Dousman was an equal partner. This, though a verbal agreement, was faithfully kept by Mr. Juneau, notwithstanding the land had increased in value a thousand fold before a title was perfected; and had he wished he could have sold for a much larger amount any time, as no writings were ever made between himself and Mr. Martin.

The following letter from Mr. Martin to the author will better explain the transaction. This letter is not only of interest in explaining how strictly honest Mr. Juneau was in all his dealings, but it also confirms the statements of others as to



MORGAN L. MARTIN.

the appearance of Milwaukee in 1833. Mr. Martin was one of the early men in Milwaukee, and although he never resided here permanently, yet he has always taken a deep interest in its prosperity, and, as his letter states, spent his money freely to give it a start in its infancy. What a contrast between him and W. W. Gilman, who, although owning a large amount of property in the city, the rise of which made

him a millionaire, has never spent a dollar in improvements. The following is the letter :

GREEN BAY, WIS., SEPT. 1, 1876.

*J. S. Buck, Esq.:*

DEAR SIR; I first visited Milwaukee and spent there the 4th of July, 1833. There were no claims or improvements of any description, save the trading establishment of Solomon Juneau, and a small log cabin occupied by his brother Peter.\* The land was still owned by the Government; had not been surveyed, nor was there any law of Congress under which claims for pre-emption could be made.

The Indian village was located upon the Menomonee, (see map) a short distance from its confluence with the Milwaukee River. The only cultivation was by the Indians, except that Peter Juneau had a small enclosure for the purpose of a garden, connected with his dwelling.†

My visit was one of exploration, and my observations were limited to the examination of the outlet of the stream, to ascertain whether a harbor could be constructed at this point. Having ascertained the character of the entrance from the lake, the contemplated information was obtained, and I returned to my home in Green Bay. Previous to my tour of observation, Michael Dousman had agreed to share with me any purchase I should make, with a view of laying out a town at the point where Milwaukee now stands.

At my visit in July, I did not find Solomon Juneau, nor did I meet him until October of the same year, when he and all others interested in Indian trade, were attending a treaty held in Chicago. The gathering at the latter place commenced September 5th, and continued five or six weeks. While there, all the purchase made by me of Solomon Juneau, was agreed on verbally, and no memorandum in writing ever existed between us. He sold me one-half interest in his claim, cabin and improvements, for \$500; I sharing with him in the expense of obtaining, by subsequent legislation of Congress, a pre-emption of the lands on which they were built. On the 10th of June, 1834, an act was passed extending the pre-emption law of 1830, under which a pre-emption was secured to the lands occupied by Solomon Juneau, and in '35 the proper entries were made at the land office. The one-half was afterward sold to me, and I shared equally with Mr. Dousman; but this was but a small part of what is now the city of Milwaukee. I pur-

---

\*This was undoubtedly Lafrombois' old cabin erected, as formerly stated in 1802, as the location given it by Mr. Martin agrees with that of LeClair

†The plow to break the ground for this garden was brought from Ouillimette's at Gross Point, and was done by Albert Fowler, with Ouillimette's team—one yoke of oxen and one span of horses; being probably the first potato garden in the place. This garden was upon the N. E. corner of East Water and Michigan streets, and occupied about one-fourth of the block.

chased Peter Juneau's claim, which was entirely distinct from Solomon's; also several floating rights, which were located on adjoining lands. My purchase included all the lands on the east side of the Milwaukee River, south of Division street (now Juneau ave.), and one or two sub-divisions of sections on the west side.

After my first purchase from Solomon Juneau in '33, he was beset on all hands to dispose of his remaining interest, and would have done so long before the lands were secured and platted into lots, but for his verbal agreement with me, in which it was expressly stipulated, that if he sold, I was to have the preference on giving as much as he was offered by others. He was a strictly honest man, whose word was as good as his bond, and I never hesitated to place implicit reliance upon his verbal agreement with me.

We acted in concert in laying out and building up the town; erected the Court-house, Milwaukee House; opened and graded streets, in fact, expended together nearly \$100,000 in improving the property, and contributing to the public convenience.

I have a little sketch of the river and surroundings in 1833, made of course, without survey, which ought to accompany a history of the present magnificent city.\*

Very respectfully yours,

M. L. MARTIN.

Such is the history of what may properly be called the laying of the corner stone for Milwaukee. This sale being the entering wedge, so to speak, that opened up the whole country, and in place of the founders of Milwaukee being limited to Juneau, Walker and Kilbourn, Morgan L. Martin and Michael Dousman should be added thereto—in place of a *triumvirate* there should be a *quintette*.

*En Resume:* As our business here was to secure claims, we of course lost no time in making them. Mine was made upon the S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of sec. 4, town 6, range 22, upon which I built a log cabin. This cabin stood where the present Minerva Furnace does. Dea. Samuel Brown's was where the Sixth ward school-house now stands—S. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  sec. 20. This claim was,

\*The annexed sketch is an exact copy of the one made by Mr. Martin. The site of the Indian village is the same as the one seen by Kilbourn, in '34, mention of which is made by Wheeler in his Chronicles.

however, subsequently floated, and the deacon made a new one in the present Ninth ward, where he lived and died. Burdick's claim was upon the east side, where the present German market stands—S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  sec. 21.

Having secured our claims, we all started on our return to Chicago on the 14th, reaching there on the 17th; after which I spent the time, until the middle of February, in exploring the country south and west of Chicago. But finding nothing that suited me any better, I returned to Chicago, closed up my business, and, in company with Joseph Porthier (alias Purky), left that place for Milwaukee, February 27th, 1835, reaching there March 8th, when, wishing to secure the lands at the mouth of the river, I made a new claim upon the S. W.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of sec. 4, my log house standing where the foundry of Geo. L. Graves now does—S. W. corner of Stewart and Kenesaw Sts.—after which I returned to Chicago for means with which to erect a warehouse. Left there again on the 21st, reached Milwaukee on the 23d, and commenced a final and permanent settlement.

Joseph Porthier's claim was a part of the N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of sec. 5, town 6, range 22, his house being built with the logs from my first one, which was taken down and put up again on his claim.\* The site of Porthier's log house is now occupied by a fountain, placed there by Horace Chase as a gift to the city.

HORACE CHASE.

---

\*This claim of Joseph Porthier, twenty-eight acres, more or less, was offered me in 1837 and '38, for \$400, but the state of my bank account was such at that time, as to make its purchase an impossibility. I went east in '38 to get means to buy it, but on my return it had been sold to the late Abram D. Smith, for \$800.

I state these little things as explanatory of the way the foundations of the fortunes of some of Milwaukee's solid men were laid. The heirs of James H. Rogers, Dea. Samuel Brown, and perhaps one or two others, who have passed away, still hold a part of the original purchase, but the most of these first estates have passed into other hands.

I wanted this place of Porthier's then very much, as I could see a large fortune in it. Real "estate" is the basis of all the wealth in the country, and those who could and did secure a homestead in those early times, are to-day, all right, pecuniarily, that is, if they kept it. J. S. B.

## BIOGRAPHICAL.

Horace Chase, whose first visit to Milwaukee has just been chronicled, was born at Derby, Orleans County, Vermont, Dec. 25th, 1810, from where he came first to Chicago, in 1831, and to Milwaukee in 1834.

In person he was above medium height, slight, but compactly built; large head, dark brown hair, and dark blue eyes, stood erect; had a strong, powerful voice, but low in tone; spoke short and quick, with a strong accent upon the first part of each word; looked you squarely in the face when speaking, with a countenance full of animation; had an exceedingly nervous temperament; was easily excited, and always in a hurry. What he wanted he wanted badly, and wanted it at once; had good executive abilities, and good judgment in business matters; was a good financier; knew the value of money, in the accumulation of which he was very successful.

Mr. Chase was in every sense a practical man, doing whatever he undertook thoroughly, and made others do the same if he could. He was one of the few who keep their eyes open, and was consequently usually upon the winning side. He had a strong will, and the resolution to back it,—two very important requisites in a successful man. He loved to travel and explore new countries; was very economical, but not parsimonious; loved a good horse, and always had one; was regular in his habits as are the movements of the sun; was strictly temperate and honest, his word being as good as his bond, and the latter was equal to gold.

In political faith, Mr. Chase was an uncompromising Democrat, of the old Jeffersonian school, and upon the currency question, a disciple of the late Thomas H. Benton. He was a member of the first Constitutional Convention, into which he succeeded in weaving his favorite hard money plank, which was the main cause of its rejection by the people. He was elected Mayor in 1862, and was the only one of all the



men ever elected to that important office who succeeded in enforcing the Sunday laws. He also served in the Legislature in 1848 and 1849, and gave twelve years' continuous voluntary service as Alderman to the city, in which he took an interest that was almost paternal, and will be remembered with veneration and gratitude for years to come. An excellent portrait of this distinguished pioneer adorns the City Hall, and also the State Historical Rooms at Madison. Mr. Chase was a man of indomitable energy, and if beaten at one point would never fail to renew the conflict with a persistency that made him in the end successful. He died Sept. 1, 1886, and was interred in Forest Home. His funeral was one of the largest ever seen in the city. He was also a prominent member of the Old Settlers' Club, was its first President, took a deep interest in its prosperity, and upon the organization of the Pioneer Association, was one of its most influential and honored members until his death.

#### IN MEMORIAM.

The following is a copy of the resolutions adopted by the City Council, Sept. 2, 1886.

WHEREAS, The city of Milwaukee has, by the death of Hon. Horace Chase, lost one of its most esteemed citizens, one who throughout a long, busy and eventful life, has been zealously watchful in protecting its enviable and merited good reputation, who has lost no opportunity, spared no effort to advocate and seek for its prominent advancement and prosperity, and

WHEREAS, The Common Council of the city of Milwaukee has lost one of its most useful, honored and esteemed members, who, during the many years of his membership, has ever proven himself a true friend and a trusted legislator, always prompt in action, faithful to his duty and trust, therefore be it

*Resolved,* That this Common Council, in a body, attend the funeral services of our deceased official brother, friend and esteemed member; that the various city offices be closed to business on the afternoon of the day of the funeral; that this Council Chamber be properly draped in mourning for thirty days in remembrance of this sad event; that a committee of five be appointed by the chair to make the necessary arrangements, to attend the funeral, drape the Council Chamber, his chair and desk.

*Resolved,* That the city officials be invited to unite with the members of this Common Council in attending said funeral services.

*Resolved,* That the city clerk, in behalf of the Common Council and city officials, transmit a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions to the relatives of the deceased member, and the same be spread upon the minutes of the Council.

GEORGE R. MAHONEY,

*City Clerk*

William S. Trowbridge, who made the first survey, was born at New Hartford, Oneida Co., New York, Dec. 25, 1812, and came to Milwaukee first in 1834, and lastly, as a settler, in 1836. He was by profession a civil engineer, and as such held a high rank among the fraternity. The first survey of lots was made by Mr. Trowbridge in 1834, who, with Mr. King's party,\* was wind-bound here, November 9th. He surveyed blocks 1, 2, 3 and 4, in the present Third and Seventh wards, being the first local survey made in the place. This information I had from Mr. Trowbridge himself. To these four blocks 26 were added in 1835, by B. H. Edgerton, who subsequently surveyed the whole of the East Side.

In person he was of rather more than medium height, had dark hair and dark eyes, walked with a slow and measured step, spoke quick, but in a very low tone, was very reticent as a rule, kept his business well in hand, and never interfered with that of others. Mr. Trowbridge had a high sense of honor and business integrity, never making any statements that were not strictly true, or attempting in any way to deceive.

He has held many important offices, among which was that of city and county Surveyor, and many of the original plats now in use were made by him. His last official act was to place permanent landmarks upon every quarter section in Wauwatosa. In political faith he was a Republican, and by religion, a Liberal. He died Sept. 10, 1886, from softening of the brain, and was interred at Forest Home.

---

\*An article appeared in the *Wisconsin* of June 14, 1888, signed by one George Ballentine of Blooming Grove, Grant County, in which the writer claimed to have been a member of this party, and to have driven the first stake. He was probably an axman for Mr. Trowbridge.

Mr. Trowbridge left a large estate, mostly land, which, on account of its proximity to the city, will become of much greater value in few years.

Two sons and two daughters survive him.

*En resume:* As a further illustration of the way things were done in those days, I will state the following:

J. and L. Childs entered in 1835, a  $\frac{1}{4}$  section, just north of Lueddeman's, upon the present White Fish Bay Road. In 1836 they were offered \$35 per acre, which they refused. In 1840 they were compelled to sell for \$2.50 per acre, and take their pay in flour and pork, which was consumed in less than one year. This land is worth to-day, \$2,000 per acre, and take the entire tract.

But the greatest mistake made in those days, if it ever was made, was by Aaron Parmalee. Mr. Parmalee informed me that Mr. Juneau offered him forty acres of his claim, all in the present Seventh ward, in the spring of 1836, for \$600, which offer he declined, although he had the money all in half-dollars. I have never heard of a more foolish offer being made, *or made to a bigger fool*, than this was. This statement would seem incredible from the reading of Mr. Martin's letter, but that Mr. Parmalee so stated to me, is certainly true. Parmalee afterwards went to California.

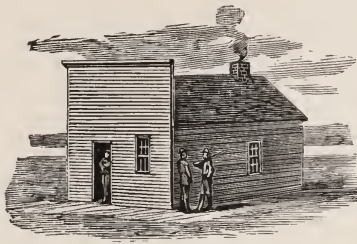
It will be readily seen by these two sketches of Fowler and Chase, that nothing was done in '34 beyond selecting claims and arranging for future operations, as soon as the Indians were removed, which, by the terms of the treaty made at Chicago, in 1833, would be in 1836. This removal was not fully accomplished until '38, only the Pottawatomies and a part of the Menomonees being removed in '36.\* Therefore, except

---

\*By the treaties made with the Menomonees at Washington, February 8th, 1831, (I quote now from Lapham's Chronology of Wisconsin), the government obtained all the land north and east of the Milwaukee river, and at the one held at Chicago, September 26th, 1833, with the Pottawatomies, all south of it; the Indians to remain upon the latter until 1836, or for three years longer. Consequently, the coming south of the river, in order to get a full township for Milwaukee, during the survey made by Wm. A. Burt, in '35, caused much dissatisfaction, the Indians claiming the

north of Milwaukee River, where, by the land sale at Green Bay, in September, '35, the whites acquired their first ownership in the soil, no occupation, except by floats† could be truthfully claimed before that year.

This short chapter, therefore, comprises all the history of 1833 and 1834. The improvements consisting of Col. Walker's log house at the Point; White and Evan's store at the foot of Huron street; Albert Fowler's office at the S. W. corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets, and his claim cabin north



of Spring street. It was stated in the previous edition that this Pioneer Temple of Justice was erected in 1834, but at the earnest solicitation of Horace Chase, who insisted that it was not erected until 1835, a correction to that effect was

---

land as theirs; that the whites were interlopers, and should not occupy it before the expiration of the time specified in the treaty, carrying their hostility so far, in fact, while the men were mostly attending the land sale held at Green Bay, September, '35, as to plot the massacre of all the whites in the settlement, which they certainly would have done, had they not been prevented by Mrs. Junean, who remained in the streets all night watching over them. Such was the power of this noble woman over these wild Bedouins of the wilderness, and such was the skill with which she managed this difficult matter, that many of the whites were unaware of the danger which had environed them, and the fate from which they had been rescued, until the following day. For the account of this contemplated massacre, I am indebted to Mr. U. B. Smith, who was in Milwaukee at the time. This land was, as before stated, liable to be, and was, floated with scrip, by Kilbourn and others. Kilbourn, however, knowing the uncertainty attending these titles, proceeded at once to Washington, and obtained his patent by a present of one hundred dollars (it has been said) to the Chief Clerk. Walker, unfortunately, was not so successful, the float upon his not being removed until '45.

†Mr. Kilbourn was not alone in these floats. Micajah T. Williams, John McCarty and Archibald Clybourn were supposed to have an interest in them. They were purchased of a half-breed, named Clark, in Chicago.

made in Vol. 4, page 60. But from information obtained April, 1889, from Peter J. Vieau, of Muskego, who was much in Milwaukee during its infancy, also from Mrs. Harriet Juneau Fox and the late Theresa Juneau White, both of whom claim to have attended school in that building, during the summer of 1834, supplemented by the Directory for 1848 and '49, which confirms that date, I am convinced that it was erected in 1834, as stated in the previous edition, and shall so record it.





Engraved by John Sartain Phil.<sup>a</sup>

Enoch Chase

## CHAPTER II.

1835.

Dr. E. Chase's Narrative—People begin to flock in—First Frame Dwelling and Warehouse Built—Vieau's Hotel Built—Commencement of the Belle View—First Mills Built—First Election Held—D. Wells, Jr.'s, Letter—List of Names—Killing of Ellsworth Burnett—Amusing Incident—Cat Soup, or Feeding the Hungry—Vieau's Trading Post—Close of 1835.

The spring of 1835 brought a change. Immigration began to pour in quite freely, giving indications of an encouraging character, showing that the beauties and advantages of Milwaukee had obtained among the people. Improvements of a permanent character were commenced by Clybourne and Chase, at the mouth of the river, in the erection of a warehouse, the first ever built in the city.\*

The month of April brought us Dr. Enoch Chase, and as the journey from any of the Middle and Western States was no pleasure trip in those early times, we will let this worthy old pioneer relate his own story:

## ENOCH CHASE'S NARRATIVE.

I first settled, says the Doctor, at Cold Water, Michigan, 1831;† but finding the country much too unhealthy for my use (if I was a doctor), I made up my mind to go further west, if I fared worse, and in 1834, hearing that my brother Horace was at Chicago, concluded to make a journey to that

---

\*The timber for the construction of this pioneer warehouse was taken from that portion of the present First Ward known as Rogers' Addition, rolled down the bluff to the lake, where it was rafted, and from where it was towed with a horse by Dr. Enoch Chase, to the mouth of the river, where it was converted into this warehouse. This information was obtained from Doctor Chase, March 25th, 1887.

†It was while a resident of Coldwater that the Doctor was honored by Acting Governor Stephen T. Mason with a commission as Adjutant in the militia. This commission he has to-day, and is justly proud of it. This venerable document is, without doubt, one of the oldest, if not the oldest, military commission issued in these early times extant, of which the recipient is now living. All the others have passed away, and the record of their deeds, or misdeeds, if any there were, have passed into history.



place, which resulted in our agreeing to go to Milwaukee or St. Louis together; whereupon I at once returned to Cold Water, closed up my business, which was both extensive and lucrative, and started for Chicago, reaching there April 1, 1835, where I remained until the 6th.

On the 6th day of April, 1835, in the afternoon, in company with James Flint and Gordon Morton, I left Chicago for Milwaukee, to join my brother. The first night we stopped at Gross Pond (Gross Point), twelve miles north of Chicago, reaching Sunderland's, back of Waukegan, the next day. We intended to stay at Louis Vieau's trading house at Skunk Grove, the third night, but finding the place filled with drunken Indians, concluded to push on, which we did, reaching Root River, which we crossed upon a pole bridge before dark; but upon reaching Oak Creek, a short distance beyond, we found the whole bottom overflowed with water, in which we were soon floundering and swimming by turns, being compelled, finally, to carry our wagon to the other side, piecemeal. By this time it was dark, cold and dismal in the extreme, and we finally, after traveling a short distance, went into camp, being, I believe, the first whites that ever slept in the town of Oak Creek. The following day we reached Walker's Point\* about noon, the trail crossing the Kinnickinnic at the Jacques Vieau homestead, southeast quarter of section 12, town of Greenfield, on the present Kilbourn road, and from thence its course was northeast (crossing a part of the present Forest Home Cemetery), to the Indian Fields,† which it struck at or near the intersection of the present Seventeenth and Lincoln avenues, and thence north to Vieau's

---

\*This was the fourth wagon ever in Milwaukee, and the second one to enter Juneau town, Albert Fowler's being the first, his team consisting of one yoke of oxen and one span of horses; that of Messrs. Lee and Kaniff coming no further than Vieau's trading house on the Menomonee, and Dea. Brown's only to the Point.

†So called on account of the large fields of corn, beans, and other small fruits raised there by the Indians in the olden times, and where they also had a number of log sheds for storing their crops, several of which were standing in the vicinity of the Layton House up to 1839, and perhaps later.

old Indian trading post on the Menomonee, and from thence via the old Mequanigo trail to the Point.

Leaving my team at the Point, I got an Indian to carry me over the river in a dug out, he landing me at the foot of Detroit street, from where I walked up to Juneau's, who informed me that I would find my brother at White & Evans' store, upon the beach of the lake at the foot of Huron street, to which place I at once proceeded, where I was informed that my brother was upon the south side, for which I at once started, following the beach to the mouth of the river, where I was again ferried across in a dug out, and found my brother near the present tannery of the Wisconsin Leather Company,\* engaged in the erection of his claim shanty, which was done by driving stakes into the sand, and surrounding them with basswood lumber. This was, of course, a most miserable apology for a house, as the sun would warp off the boards nearly as fast as you could nail them on (metaphorically speaking), giving the snow and rain such free access as to make the outside dryer than the inside, in a storm.

I returned to Walker's Point that night, and the next day started with my team for the Kinnickinnic, and was the entire day in cutting my way through, following nearly the present line of Reed street,† getting mired at the foot of Walker, Mineral, Scott and Railroad streets, (now Greenfield Ave.) so deeply as to be compelled to take my wagon to pieces four times and carry it ashore by hand before reaching the Kinnickinnic, which was, I think, without exception, the hardest day's work I ever performed in my life. But at length that classic stream was reached and crossed, near where the present bridge stands, and a junction effected with my brother, after which I was glad to enjoy a few days' rest.

---

\*As it is quite certain that the march of improvement will in time change the appearance of this portion of the city, I will say that as near as can be ascertained, this pioneer shanty of Mr. Chase stood within a few feet of the intersection of the present Stewart and Allis streets.

†See map.

I found on my arrival, besides Solomon Juneau, Albert Fowler, B. H. Edgerton, White and Evans, Horace Chase, Joel S. Wilcox, and a young man in the employ of Geo. H. Walker.\*

ENOCH CHASE.

### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Doctor Enoch Chase, whose first visit to Milwaukee has just been recorded, was born at Derby, Orleans Co., Vt., Jan. 16, 1809, from where he came first to Michigan in 1831, and then to Milwaukee in 1835, and at once commenced an active business life.

In person he is above medium height, of slight build: with an iron constitution; dark hair and eyes; walks with a quick, nervous step; voice soft and musical; speaks short and quick, never very loud; is a good judge of human nature; a keen observer of men and their ways; sees all that is enacted around him, and like his brother Horace, wants his own way; has strong likes and dislikes for men and measures; is strictly honest and conscientious; wants his own and no more; is sharp and keen in a trade, and is usually upon the winning side; is very industrious; plain and simple in his manners; has a pleasant smile and kindly word for every one, and generous to a fault.

---

\*The hardship endured in these three journeys of Albert Fowler, Dr. Enoch Chase and Horace Chase, and their companions, from Chicago to Milwaukee, although severe, were no more so than were those of hundreds of others, who came as they did, but they enjoyed it, nevertheless, severe as it was.

Neither do the gay and costly turnouts that are to be seen daily upon the Whitefish Bay Road, contain as happy or healthy occupants, as did those plain, springless, unpretending wagons, often drawn by oxen, used by the pioneers. They had an objective point in view, viz: a home for themselves and their children; that, when reached, was worth all the hardships and privation it had cost. Neither had they any time to waste upon the fashions and follies of the day, and it is a fact worthy of note, that not one of these costly equipages are owned or occupied by these old pioneers, or their descendants, although many of them are abundantly able to do so; this sort of extravagance being practiced wholly by a class that came later, and to whom the hardships of a pioneer life are a sealed book. But so it is ever. A few seek for and enjoy the solids of life, but the mass prefer its follies.

J. S. B.

The Doctor has been one of the successful ones, having accumulated much wealth, mostly by the rise of real estate, he having made a good selection early, which he had the good sense to keep, upon which he has quietly awaited the approach of the city as it grew towards him. Neither is the day far distant when his beautiful homestead will be covered with buildings, in which all the various avocations of life will be carried on, so rapid has been the growth of the city in that direction.

Among the different industries established by this wide-awake pioneer was the opening of an extensive brick-yard in 1876, next to the Messrs. Burnham's, the largest in the city, where six millions of the finest brick are manufactured annually by the Doctor and his two sons, G. H. and Clarence G. Chase. He has also expended, during the last ten years, for the improvement of the Kinnickinnic, in dredging and in the construction of docks, in order to make that classical stream navigable for vessels, over \$80,000, and the end is not yet. To him, also, belongs the honor of erecting, in 1880, the first and up to this time the only plant for the manufacture of glass in the city, which he operated for a short time, in the manufacture of beer bottles on a large scale.

The plant was finally sold to John Meyer, who continued the business for a short time, but was unable to compete with the Pittsburg manufactories, and the works were closed, until the present year, (1889) when work again commenced.

He is in political faith a Democrat, and has been quite prominent as a politician; has represented his district in the Legislature, in 1849, '50, '51, '53 and 1870, and in the Senate in 1882-83, and has also been prominent in town and city affairs; is proud of his position and success as a pioneer, and justly so, and can look back upon a long and well-spent life, with that pleasure which is known only to those who, like him, fixed upon an objective point when starting in life, and who have finally worked up to it.

He was also a prominent member of the Old Settlers' Club. Upon its organization in 1869, was its third President, and upon the organization of the Pioneer Association, in 1880, was one of its influential members, and is one of its present Executive Committee, and is to-day, at 81, as active as a boy.

Such is Dr. Enoch Chase, one of Milwaukee's earliest and best, and one who has the respect of all who ever knew him.

An excellent portrait of the Doctor adorns the gallery at Madison. He has been a useful and worthy citizen, and will live in memory long after he has gone to his rest. Let us hope, however, that the time may be far distant when the dark angel shall summon him to the world beyond the river.

#### HISTORICAL.

As the action of the elements during the last half century have obliterated nearly every trace of the buildings comprising the old pioneer trading post of Jacques Vieau, Sr., while under the ever onward march of improvement, the mound upon which they stood will also disappear at no distant day, the author has thought proper to insert a landscape piece (see cut) representing its appearance at the time of Mr. Vieau's arrival, in 1795, in order that those who come after us can form some idea of the beauty of this historic spot before the advent of the whites.

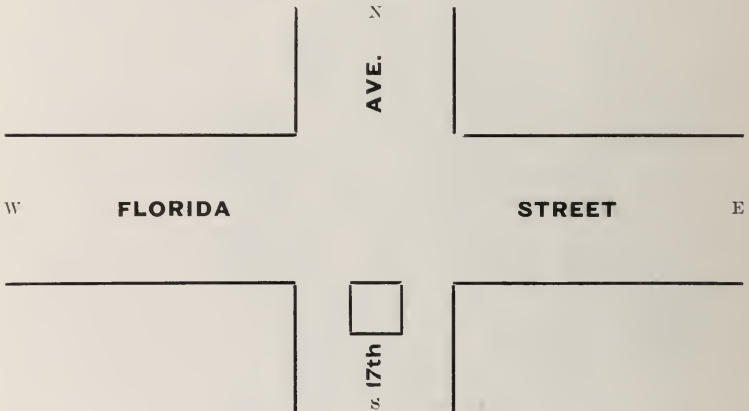
While nearly the entire range of bluffs skirting the south side of the Menomonee from Eighteenth avenue to the old Point have been more or less mutilated under the "denuding power" of the white men's pick and spade, the contour of this particular mound has remained practically unchanged up to the present time, the only change noticeable being in its front, caused by the filling of the old waterway through which the boats reached the post (see cut), and by the construction of the C., M. & St. P. railroad tracks, all else being substantially as it appeared sixty years ago.

MILWAUKEE IN 1795.



## ITS LOCALITY.

The building upon the top of the mound (which was the dwelling proper), as can be seen fronted the north; its location (see cut No. 2) was at what would be the center of the present Seventeenth avenue (when extended) and the present\* Florida street (extended), its front being parallel with the south line of the last mentioned street and at an elevation of sixty feet above Lake Michigan.



The storehouse was located about thirty feet directly in rear of the dwelling and consequently does not appear in the landscape.

For this information, *i. e.*, the exact locality of the buildings in connection with the present streets I am indebted to our present county surveyor, Robert C. Reinertsen, for which he has my thanks, while for the view, which is a perfect representation of the place as it appeared when the writer first saw it in March, 1827, except that the buildings were then gone to decay, the naked walls alone remaining, I am indebted to the topographical skill of Mr. George L. Richards, of the firm of Marr & Richards, who, from my

\*I say present, as the mania for changing the names of our streets now raging among the "city dads" will, if persisted in, soon obliterate all the original names from our city maps.

representation as to the location of the buildings as well as the change made in the marsh at the base of the mound by the construction of the railroad tracks, made the sketch.

At the foot of the mound can be seen the quarters of the men with a representation of the arrival of a Mackinac boat, from which the goods are being conveyed up to the storehouse under the eye of Mr. Vieau, who is superintending the laborious work from the front of the dwelling, while scattered over the slope of the mound can be seen the stalwart forms of the then rightful lords of the soil watching the progress of the work. As a further proof of the correctness of this sketch I will insert the following letter from Peter J. Vieau, who was born on the place:

MUSKEGO, September 23, 1889.

J. S. BUCK, ESQ., Milwaukee Wis.

DEAR SIR AND FRIEND:—Yours dated 20th inst. with sketch of my old home is received, and in answer I would say in regard to the sketch that it is perfect in every respect and could not be got up better, everything in it is very natural; the Mackinac boat standing opposite the hired men's house marks the very spot. There was a small stream running from the river straight to the landing, large enough to admit the boat, hence the natural aspect of the boat, etc. The house is exact and the one on the hill also; you must have seen it, for I cannot conceive how it could be drawn so accurate, I could not do it any better; it is a perfect representation; the Indians also, in fact everything is correct. I see that you have *Mequon (The Feather)*, the celebrated archer, shooting at a duck flying, with his bow and arrow, that is beautiful, natural as life; I have seen him do the exact feat many a time around my old home. Many thanks to you for the noble interest taken and achieved in my behalf and the citizens of Milwaukee, for your ardent and noble work, which you undertook and accomplished, an honor which you have won and richly deserve. Well, I will close as the mail is about to leave. Let me know if you are coming out and when, would like to see you. Remember me to Messrs. Simonds and Boyanton if you see them. Kind regards to you. Your friend,

P. J. VIEAU.

#### THE OUTLOOK.

The outlook from the summit of this mound at the time of Mr. Vieau's first arrival in August, 1795, must have been to a lover of nature one of great beauty, and to the sportsman





*P. J. Vian*

one of great enjoyment. The whole valley from the mouth of the Menomonee to the present Eighteenth avenue being one unbroken field of wild rice (*zizania aquatica*), then in full bloom, to which the adjoining hillsides crowned with oak, elm, maple, hickory, ash, butternut and other deciduous trees, then in full foliage, formed a fit setting of "emerald green," while out from the hidden recesses of this miniature Savanna, duck, teal, plover, snipe and other aquatic birds would rise by the million, geese, brant and swan were also abundant, and even that anomaly, in the bird family the pelican, was an occasional visitor; a few having been killed here since the advent of the whites, one as late as 1837. It was the favorite hunting ground of the red man from whence he drew largely for supplies. It was here also, at this old trading post, that the trails from Mequanego, Muskego, Prairieville (Waukesha), Lake Winnebago (Fond du Lac), Chicago and Green Bay converged, and from whence they also diverged. The Chicago and Green Bay trail (traces of which are still discernable), passing directly west of the dwelling (see cut) and down the slope to the Menomonee, which it crossed a little above the present cattle yards (Twenty-second avenue), and thence via Lake Winnebago to the Bay. It is a historic place and to the early settler possesses a charm that the younger generation cannot appreciate or understand. Of the twelve children born to Mr. Vieau six were born at this post, viz.: Joseph, Louis, Amable, Charles, Nicholaus and Peter J. Of these Peter J. is the only one living.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Peter J. Vieau, whose portrait is here given, is in the order of birth the eleventh child of Jacques and Angeline LeRoy Vieau, and as already seen was born at the old post on the Menomonee, the date of his birth being the 10th day of January, 1820. At the early age of six years he was taught to read by Michael LePellieaur, one of his father's clerks, who was his teacher for three years, after which he was sent

to the Mission School at Green Bay under the superintendance of the Rev. Mr. Caudle, the head teacher being John V. Suydam, where he remained for three years and six months, when Mr. Suydam left for the purpose of starting that well remembered pioneer sheet "The Green Bay Intelligencer," and as he wanted some assistance and Mr. Vieau being desirous of becoming a printer he went into his employ as printer's "devil," where he soon learned to set and distribute type with the best of them. This enterprise not proving a very profitable one to Mr. Suydam, he soon disposed of his interest to the late Albert G. Ellis, with whom Mr. Vieau remained until 1836, when Mr. Ellis sold to C. C. Sholes, and Mr. Vieau left; but he is without doubt the oldest if not the only one now living of all who worked upon that pioneer sheet; he thinks the first number was issued December 11, 1833. Mr. Vieau's next employment was as clerk for several Green Bay merchants (one of whom was the late A. G. Irwin), which continued until 1839, when he came to Milwaukee and clerked for several of our early merchants among whom were Monroe & Page, David George and perhaps others until 1841, when he returned to Green Bay and took charge of his father's store; he remained there until 1855, after which he went to Theresa, Dodge county, to work for Mr. Juneau, where he worked one year; from there he went to Muskego, where he has lived until the present time. Mr. Vieau, as can be seen, has had a varied life, the first thirty-seven years being spent in the wilds of Wisconsin, but his ready assimilation with the white men and their ways has been the key to his present official position. He was appointed deputy sheriff of Waukesha county under Israel Castle in 1857, which office he held for several years; was elected town clerk of Muskego in 1864, which office he held until 1880, when he was elected justice of the peace, which office he holds to-day. He is a man of the strictest probity, has the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens and has been a useful man. In person he is of medium size, with a very muscular frame, speaks quick, with the

French accent strong, walks with that regular easy stride so common to those whose early lives have been passed with the Indians, is fond of company, is a true friend and a generous enemy. He was married in 1857, is the father of several children, one of whom, a boy twelve years old, is a wonderful performer on the violin and will, if he lives, make his mark in the musical world. In addition to French, his mother tongue, Mr. Vieau speaks Sioux, Chippewa, Menomonee, Pottawatomie, Winnebago and English, and is authority upon many of our Indian words, particularly those of a local character. Metaphorically speaking, he is "the last of the Mohicans;" and the day is now not distant when he too *will take the trail* and follow his fathers to the "land of shadows" and the last link connecting the original occupants of the soil with their "Anglo-Saxon" successors in Milwaukee county will have been severed.

#### A CORRECTION.

The mention made by "Julius Patrecius Bolivar MacCabe" in his directory published in 1847, when describing this old trading house of Jacques Vieau, Sr., as well as that of Andrew J. Vieau, Sr., in Vol. XI, State Historical Publications, page 221 and 232, as being located upon the south side of the Menomonee are correct *except* as to its proximity to Pettibone's lime-kiln; neither can I understand why such a mistake should have occurred and remained uncorrected up to this time. Pettibone's lime-kiln (as is well known to every Milwaukeean) was upon the north side of the Menomonee, at or very near the intersection of Twenty-sixth and Fowler streets (now St. Paul avenue). Neither did he ever own any land south of Canal street (the dividing line between the present Eighth and Sixteenth Wards). Nor was there any lime or lime stone ever discovered upon the south bank of the Menomonee east of Eighteenth avenue, that whole range of bluffs, as is well known, being composed entirely of clay and sand, a large

part of which has already been converted into brick by the Messrs. Burnham, and the balance ultimately will be.

#### EXPLANATORY.

The cut on page 18 (*ante*), entitled "Milwaukee in 1823," is a supposed topographical view of the site upon which the city now stands, seventy years ago. The wigwams seen at the right are at the intersection of East Water and Michigan streets, while a little farther north (foot of Wisconsin), can be seen LeClair's old cabin, built in 1800, occupied subsequently by LeTendrie, from 1822 to 1833, while in Mr. Juneau's employ, during which, as has been seen, on page 29 (*ante*), it formed a part of that post.

For the use of this cut I am indebted to the courtesy of Mr. E. W. Coleman, of the *Herold*.

*En resume:* As the season advanced, however, vessels began to arrive quite often, and one steamboat, the United States, came on June 17th, bringing, among others, Mr. and Mrs. U. B. Smith and Mrs. Joel Wilcox, whose husband had come in advance to prepare a place for her. Mrs. Dr. Enoch Chase came in May, and was the first Anglo-Saxon woman to settle upon the south side. These, with Mrs. J. Childs, Mrs. Hiram Farmin, Mrs. Geo. D. Dousman, Mrs. Capt. James Sanderson, Mrs. Thomas Holmes and Mrs. P. Balsler,\* who came later in the season, gave to the young city quite a civilized character, for it is a fact beyond all dispute, that men left wholly to themselves, without the restraints which the gentler sex hold over them, descend to barbarism rapidly. Their presence, therefore, in every new settlement is as necessary to its healthy growth as is the food to the body. There were, perhaps, other women who came during the year, but if so their names cannot be ascertained at this late date.

---

†Balsler and Holmes came from Michigan City in an open boat, drawn by a horse, following the beach the whole distance.

Horace Chase, as before stated, lived at the mouth of the river, keeping a warehouse, store and ferry, as that was the only point for crossing the river previous to 1836. This point was also called Sandy Hook. He also erected a frame dwelling at that point. In 1839 he removed this dwelling across the bay to the site of the present Minerva Furnace, between the Kinnickinnic river, avenue, and Burnham street extended, where he resided until 1842, when the rear part of his new residence was built (the writer working upon it), into which he removed. Subsequently he built the brick part, No. 655 Clinton street, in which he continued to reside until his death, Sept. 1st, 1886.

A two story frame building was also erected by Dea. John Ogden, late in the season, a little east of the warehouse of Clybourn & Chase, in which Harry Church kept a tavern and boarding house, in 1836. This house was, however, so nearly undermined by the lake as to necessitate its removal, which was done, I think, in '38. It was brought up town and placed a little north of the Cottage Inn, and was, with Juneau's house, burnt in the fire that swept over that block in April, 1845. The warehouse of Clybourn & Chase was, in 1840, purchased by Dr. L. W. Weeks, put upon a scow, brought up the river and placed a little south of E. H. Brodhead's block, southwest corner of East Water and Mason streets, where, after doing duty as a store for several years, it also burnt. Such is the history and fate of these two pioneer buildings.

Dr. Enoch Chase settled first upon the N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of sec. 4, town 6, range 22, his log house standing upon the beach a little south of his brother's; Wilcox just south of him. He afterwards removed to his present residence on Lincoln avenue, between Hanover and Greenbush streets, N. E.  $\frac{1}{4}$  sec. 8, town 6, range 22 east; Dea. John Ogden south of Wilcox, where Bay View now stands, Elijah S. Estes south of Ogden, Joseph Williams west of Wilcox. Ogden disposed of his interest at an early day, while the heirs of Williams, Wil-

cox and Estes\* are yet occupying a portion of these old homesteads, they being now, however, all included within the boundaries of the present Seventeenth Ward. So much for the original South Side south of the Kinnickinnic.

#### DEACON JOHN OGDEN.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Union, N. J., Sept. 15, 1835. Settled first in the town of Lake, where the Rolling Mill now stands. He is of medium height, dark hair, with dark eyes, keen and expressive; soft, pleasant voice, speaks quick and distinct, and very emphatic; has a strong will, is very set in his way; is also very tenacious of his rights, and has the courage to maintain them.

Mr. Ogden is a good business man; has order largely developed, and has been very successful, and is one of the few who have no enemies. He is in religious faith a Presbyterian, and has been one of the main pillars of the old First, now Immanuel Church, from its infancy. In political faith he is a Republican. He has now reached four score and eight years, and is awaiting the summons to pass the river and be at rest.

Upon the East Side, Thomas Holmes erected a small frame dwelling the east side of East Water street, upon the north half of lot 5, third lot north from Michigan. This was the first frame dwelling erected upon the East Side in Milwaukee. U. B. Smith built his shop and dwelling upon the rear of the south  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; John Corse subsequently purchasing and building upon the front. This store was for many years known as Uncle Ben's, hats and caps.

The first frame dwelling erected and completed in the city (Albert Fowler's claim cabin, previously mentioned, not

---

\*These three pioneers have gone to their rest. Joel S. Wilcox died Sept. 24th, 1872; Joseph Williams, May 27th, 1877; and Elijah S. Estes, Dec. 8th, 1887. They were in life good and true men, and performed well their part in building up the city, and were held in high esteem by their fellow citizens as men of worth. Each left a goodly inheritance as well as a good record as a legacy for their children.

having been completed until 1838,) was a one-story frame dwelling, the frame of which was raised March 6, 1835, by William Burdick. It stood upon the northwest corner of Second and Cherry streets, in the present Sixth Ward, and was for many years the residence of Paul Burdick, and known as the Yellow House. The correct date of the erection of this well remembered pioneer dwelling was overlooked in the previous edition. It disappeared some time in the seventies.



SOLOMON JUNEAU'S DWELLING.

Solomon Juneau built a two-story frame dwelling, southeast corner of East Water and Michigan; Geo. D. Dousman\* one upon the lot now occupied by the Custom House, and a warehouse† at the foot of Detroit street, west side of East Water street, which, as far as I know, comprises all the improvements made upon the East Side in '35, except the building afterwards known as the Cottage Inn, built and occu-

\*This dwelling was removed upon the erection of the Custom House in 1856, to No. 484, Astor St. where it remained until 1883, when it was again removed to the N. E. corner of Lyon and Jefferson streets, where it is yet doing duty as a dwelling, it has however, been remodeled in parts. It was a "fac simile" of the Juneau House (see cut) except, that it had a wing upon the east end (it fronted south) which the Juneau House did not.

†This warehouse is now standing upon Milwaukee street, South of Huron, and used as a furniture factory.



pied by Jacques Vieau, where he kept tavern, as he said, "like hell," and he did. Work had also been commenced upon the Belle View.

The annexed cut represents the old Cottage Inn as it appeared when first built by Jacques Vieau, in 1835. It was, as can be seen, a small, one and a half story frame, with a low veranda in front. It had a frontage of thirty-six feet, by about fifty-five in depth, and stood upon the north thirty-six feet of Lot 9, Block 7, Third Ward, at what is now Nos. 344 and 346 East Water street, the south twenty-four feet



THE COTTAGE INN.

being used as a driveway to the stable. The front was painted green, and the outer edge of the verandah came flush with the sidewalk.

The scene shown in the cut is intended to represent the ceremony of breaking ground for the grading and filling of East Water street, June 13th, 1836, by the late Sylvester Pettibone, who guides the plow, while Onslow Brown is wielding the persuader, and who, in order to make the picture more complete, is portrayed upon the "off side," Hoosier style.

That was a great day for Milwaukee. Thirty baskets of champagne were drank on that occasion. For this information, as well as a draft of the house, I am indebted to Daniel D. Sibley, who landed in Milwaukee upon that day, and had a share of the wine. In the foreground can be seen the river and the punt (a boat) of Wm. Sivyer, which was used as a ferry in 1835. And upon the bank B. F. Smith (died in 1883, at Menasha), with a spade, with which he is removing the stump of an oak that stood on the street.

John and Luther Childs kept the first tavern in the old log house then standing where Miller's block now does,\* north-east corner of Broadway and Wisconsin, near the alley. This miserable apology for a hotel was a home, however, for some of the most distinguished of our early men, D. Wells, Jr., Geo. Reed and others.

This hotel of Vieau's was a famous place in those early days. It was called by the Americans, "The Triangle," on account of having an instrument of that shape upon its roof in place of a bell.

Vieau was succeeded, in the summer of '36, by John and Luther Childs, they in the fall by William S. Nichols,† he in '37, by Levi Vail, who was its landlord until the fall of 1841, when a Mr. Harriman‡ became its landlord and proprietor, changing its name to the Harriman House.

Many were the wild scenes enacted there in the days of Vieau and Childs. Inconvenient and miserable as it was, it was always full. Under Vieau it was, of course, a common rendezvous for the half-breeds and Indians, (Vieau's wife

\*Old Milwaukee House lot.

†Of all these early landlords who presided over this pioneer "Hash factory," Mr. Nichols now over 80 years old, is the only one known to be living. He is a resident of Monson, Mass. and visited the scene of his early hotel life the present year and expressed much astonishment at the change the half century had wrought in Milwaukee.

‡Rufus Putnam Harriman who kept it until Dec., 1843, when it went into the possession of Messrs. Taft and Spur (Dexter Taft and William H. Spur) who were its landlords when burnt, April 7, 1845. For a full account of Mr. Harriman see Vol. 2, page 163, where it was given as Richard, it should have been Rufus.

being part Indian,) and under Childs, of wild, *harum-scarum* Americans. The food was of necessity plain and cheap, "hash" predominating.

Henry Miller relates the following dialogue between himself and a boarder, as occurring at the table, in June, '36:

Mr. Miller, wishing for some of the contents of a platter standing directly in front of this man, but out of his own reach, said: "Stranger, will you please hand me that platter?" "Did you speak to me, sir?" "Yes, I want that platter of hash?" "This hash?" "Yes, that hash." "Well, take it," at the same time reaching it to him, "and you will find it is *hash!* hash as hell."

There were no doubt some terrifying mixtures placed before the hungry boarders at times, but they enjoyed it nevertheless, and grew fat upon it, *parsimony* not being one of Mrs. Child's faults, consequently her boarders got plenty of food, *such as it was*. But the completion and occupancy of the Belle View reduced this pioneer hash factory to about B 4. It was rebuilt twice, first in '41, then again in '43, *i. e.* it was enlarged, but although a good house under both Vail and Harriman, it never again rose to the rank of a first-class caravansary. Its successor, the United States, built by the late James H. Rogers, in 1846, was more fortunate, being at one time, when under Messrs. Taft & Spurr, the most popular hotel in the city.

Dea. Samuel Brown also erected a log (or block) house, upon the north side of Cherry, between Second and Third streets, which burnt Dec. 6th, 1836; and Dr. Bigelow erected a saw mill\* where Humboldt now is, which comprised all the improvements, as far as known, with the exception of a claim upon the West Side.

There was also a mill built by Otis Hubbard and J. K. Bottsford, near the present dam, in 1835, all traces of which

\*This mill of Dr. Bigelow's was, as I am informed by both Horace Chase and Albert Fowler, commenced in '34, but was not completed until '35. It was, as the writer well remembers, a small concern, the dam being built like the letter A. The mill disappeared long ago; the ruins of some of the log shanties built near it, were, however, still to be seen ten years ago.

have disappeared long ago. This was the mill spoken of in Albert Fowler's reminiscences, as having been built by Currier and Lansing; *i. e.*, the work was done by them and Quartus Carly, who brought his wife in May, 1834, which makes her the first white or Anglo-American woman to settle in Milwaukee, her arrival antedating Mrs. Samuel Brown's several months. This information was given me to-day, Sept. 6th, 1876, by Albert Fowler himself, and explains why Dr. Enoch or Horace Chase made no mention of seeing them. They both knew that men were working up the river, building mills, but did not go up themselves, and consequently did not see them.

There was considerable pine growing upon the bank of the Milwaukee River in 1836, from which the lumber for the floors in the house now occupied by Geo. H. Paul, now known as 319 and 321 Hanover street, between Pierce and Elizabeth, were made, it being cut in this mill. The pine, however, has all disappeared long ago, except a few trees yet standing in the vicinity of Cedarburg.

Thus it will be seen that the log house of Dea. Brown, the Burdick dwelling previously mentioned, Hubbard & Bigelow's mill, on the West Side; the frame dwellings of Holmes, U. B. Smith, the Dousman warehouse and dwelling, and Juneau's new house and warehouse, upon the East Side; the warehouse of Clybourn & Chase, and Ogden's house, at the mouth of the river, with the shanty of H. Chase, and the log houses of Wilcox, Dr. E. Chase, and perhaps one or two others, were all the improvements made in 1835.

The following is a list, as far as known, of those who came to Milwaukee in 1835: Daniel Wells, Jr., Alanson Sweet, Alfred L. Castleman, Geo. H. Wentworth, Joseph Porthier, A. O. T. Breed, William, Henry and Samuel Sivyver, Cyrus Hawley, Frank Hawley, Geo. D. Dousman, Patrick D. Murray, Samuel C. Stone, Jacob Mahoney, James McNeil, Matthew Cawker and brother, Nathaniel F. Hyer, John and Luther Childs, Geo. Reed, Harvey Church, James Murray,

Daniel Bigelow, Dr. William Gorham, John Noel, alias Christmas, a servant of Geo. D. Dousman; Alexander Stewart, Parker C. Cole, Daniel H. Richards, Dea. John Ogden, Garret Vliet, Owen Aldrich, Andrew Douglas, Loren Carlton, Wm. Bunnell, E. Weisner (yet living, 90 years old), Philander W. Dodge, Frank Charnley, Wilhelm Strothman (the first German in the county), Hiram J. Ross, E. S. Estes, Hiram Bigelow, John C. Howell, Morgan L. Burdick, Henry Shaft, Hiram and Uriel Farmin, Andrew Ebel, Jonas Folts, Hiram Burnham, Worcester Harrison, Capt. James Sanderson, Edmond Sanderson, Chancy Brownell, William Woodard, Wallace Woodard, P. Balser, Ellsworth Burnett, Thomas A. Holmes, Paul Burdick, Zebedee Packard, H. H. Brannon, William Piper, Wm. H. Chamberlain, Capt. John Davis, Joseph Williams, Benjamin F. Wheelock, Milo Jones, Geo. James, Chas. James, Noah Prevo Nelson and Thos. H. Olin, Geo. Adams, Samuel Burdick, Martin Delaney, Wm. Baumgartner, N. Eseling, Wm. Clark, Enoch Darling, Barzillai Douglass, William and Robert Shields, James McFadyen, Walter Shattuck, Benjamin Church, Geo. Sivyer (first Anglo-Saxon male child born in Milwaukee), Talbot C. Dousman, Geo. S. and Henry West, James Clyman, Joseph Tuttle, E. W. Edgerton, Lucius I. Barber, Luther Cole, Joshua Hathaway, Sampson Parsons, John Bowen, Thomas D. and Henry H. Hoyt, Alfred Orrendorf, Benson Brazee, Thomas M. Riddle, Wm. O. Underwood, David Morgan, James Flint, Gordon Morton, Geo. Furlong, David Curtin, Daniel Brown, William H. Skinner, and perhaps others now forgotten.

DR. ALFRED L. CASTLEMAN,

Who was one of the early physicians, came to Milwaukee from Shelby County, Kentucky, in 1835. In person he was tall and slight; dark complexion, dark hair and eyes; spoke quick and loud; was of a high nervous temperament; very positive that he was always right in his own opinions; would fight a score of men if insulted, but would never seek a

quarrel. The Doctor, like many others, was visionary in many things, and did not, therefore, make a success of life pecuniarily, always letting go when success was just within his grasp.

He died in California, Aug. 22, 1877. He was born in Shelby County, Ky., Dec. 17, 1808.

#### GARRETT VLIET.

This gentleman was born at Independence, Sussex County, N. J., May 10, 1790. Came in 1835, with Kilbourn. He was by profession a civil engineer, and was one of those appointed by the Government to survey a portion of the lands in this State.

In person he was of medium height, slight build; dark hair and eyes, fine musical voice; spoke short and quick; walked fast, was very nervous, but full of mirth, few men more so; did as he agreed, and was in every way a first-class citizen. Mr. Vliet was employed in his younger days upon the Ohio Canal, in connection with Dr. Lapham and Byron Kilbourn, and it was at the solicitation of the latter that he came to Milwaukee. In political faith he was a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school, and always voted the straight ticket. He was a member of the Old Settlers' Club. He died Aug. 5th, 1877. Buried at Forest Home.

Roads were cut into the country this year to some extent, particularly, one south to Sees', on Root River, but aside from that, the amount of road building was very little in '35.

The first contract for lots was written by D. Wells, Jr., and was from Juneau and Martin to Capt. Sanderson, for four lots, viz: lots 5 and 6 in block 4, and 7 and 8 in block 7, in consideration of \$100 each, made August, 1835. This contract, Mr. Wells claims, was the first one written in the place.

The first sale, however, was made by Morgan L. Martin to Albert Fowler, of lot 4, block 4, (the old John W. Lace lot), Aug. 4th, 1835; consideration, \$100. This lot is in the

present Third Ward. This is the first recorded sale upon the East Side.

The first recorded plat of the West Side (then the town of Milwaukee) was the one made by Garrett Vliet, of a part of the present Second, Fourth and Sixth Wards, lying along the river; recorded Oct. 9th, 1835.

The first sale on the West Side was from Byron Kilbourn and Solomon Juneau, to Albert Fowler, Aug. 4th, 1835, of one undivided eighth part fractions 5 and 6, of sec. 29. This property was in the present Fourth Ward.

The first lots sold upon the West Side were from Kilbourn, to the late Dea. Samuel Brown, of lots 1 and 5, in block 22, Oct. 16th, 1835.

The following record of the first election in 1835 was furnished by Dr. Enoch Chase *from memory*; it was held September 19 (given in previous edition as the 17), number of votes polled, 39. Officers elected: supervisor, Geo. H. Walker; town clerk, Horace Chase; assessors, Jas. Sanderson, Albert Fowler and Enoch Chase; commissioners of roads, Benoni W. Finch, Solomon Juneau and Calvin Harmon; commissioners of schools, Samuel Brown, Peleg Cole and Daniel Bigelow; directors of the poor, B. W. Finch and Solomon Juneau; constable and collector, Sciota Evans; inspectors of common schools, Dr. Jas. Heath, Dr. Enoch Chase and Dr. Wm. Clark; path masters, Enoch Darling, Bazillia Douglas and Wm. Smith; fence viewers, B. W. Finch, Paul Burdick and Geo. H. Walker; pound master, Enoch Chase. Voted that all the ballots be received in one box at the next election. Officers of the meeting, Geo. H. Walker, Jas. Heath and B. H. Edgerton.

These men of '35 seemed to have brought all their customs with them and elected a full ticket. There was probably not a mile of fence in the county yet they elected fence viewers and a pound master.\*

---

\*For full particulars of this election see appendix to Vol. IV, where, in connection with the proceedings had at the semi-centennial held September 19, 1885, a full account is given.

For the following incident connected with this election, I am indebted to T. C. Dousman:

In order to make as big a show as possible everyone was solicited to vote, *i. e.*, every white man, and among the rest our friend Talbot, who in answer to their solicitations replied that he was not eligible, being only nineteen years old, but if they would let "Nigger Joe" vote he would, claiming that Joe was as good a voter as himself. To this they agreed and Joe cast the first colored vote in Milwaukee, if not in Wisconsin.

Joe was cook in the old schooner *Cincinnati* (now lying in the mud in the rear of Burnham's block), in '37, and also upon the *C. C. Trowbridge*, in '40 and '41, when Capt. Porter sailed her.

As an illustration of what Joe was I will relate the following incident which occurred while he was on the *C. C. Trowbridge*:

Capt. Porter was an old sea captain and like most of his ilk somewhat of a martinet. While at Green Bay, I think in the summer of 1841, one of the crew, a boy, happened to do something that he did not like, for which he undertook to chastise him. Joe at once interfered, which so enraged Capt. Porter that he threatened to flog him also; whereupon Joe walked up to him and seizing him by the collar of his jacket with one hand and the basement of his pants with the other, lifted him into the air as easily, apparently, as an ordinary man would a four months baby, held him in that position a moment, after which he *dashed* him upon the dock as he would a pumpkin that he wished to break, at the same time exclaiming, "lie there, you dog." Capt. Porter told Joe afterwards that if he had him outside, meaning upon the high sea, he would tame him. "If you had me outside," said Joe, "and attempted to lay a hand on me I would throw you overboard, you bloody old tyrant." *And he would.* Capt. Porter never attempted to flog Joe after that.

Joe was a gigantic and powerful black and tan specimen of Western manufacture, a very "Son of Shitan," as the Mo-



ammedans would say, being a mixture of Indian, Negro and DEVIL, *principally devil*. He died of small pox in 1842.

The last known of Capt. Porter he was in command of a ship on the Pacific.

Talbot C. Dousman, who figures so prominently at this election, came to Milwaukee from Mackinac in 1835 as clerk for his brother George. In person he is of medium height, slight build, has dark hair and eyes, walks rapidly with his eyes apparently fixed upon the ground, has an exceedingly pleasant voice, but low in tone, looks you directly in the face when speaking, and has a greeting that is warm and earnest for all his early friends and associates, is reticent with strangers, keeps his own counsel and never meddles or interferes in the affairs of others.

Mr. Dousman was for many years one of the busiest men that ever lived in the state; he is never idle, always has an objective point to reach to the accomplishment of which all his energies are bent, is of a nervous temperament, is fond of blooded stock, and could at one time show some of the finest stock in the state upon his celebrated farm in Waukesha county: he was also the first to enter into the propagation of fish (trout), which he did very extensively, having an artificial pond from which the Milwaukee market was largely supplied with these speckled beauties.

Mr. Dousman was for many years a member of the State Agricultural Society, is also a prominent member of the Old Settlers' Club, is in political faith a Republican, and always to be found in the front of the battle when work is to be done, and like his friend Bluff Hal can say *no* with an earnestness that is convincing. Such is Talbot C. Dousman. His present residence is in Chicago.

Wisconsin was at that time a part of Michigan, and a proclamation had been made by Gov. Mason for a territorial legislature to convene at Green Bay, to which G. H. Walker and B. H. Edgerton were elected; but on their arrival at that place no governor came and therefore no session was held.

Messrs. Walker and Edgerton returned without accomplishing anything in the way of legislation.

Provisions were very high as nothing was as yet raised in the place, they coming mostly from Ohio and Indiana. Game was of course abundant but the settlers had not much time to devote to hunting, it being taken up in clearing and fencing in order to be self sustaining next season. In this employment the summer of '35, with all its hopes, labors and excitements passed swiftly away. Winter came shutting out this little band of pioneers from the Eastern world, leaving them to run their horses upon the river and enjoy themselves as best they could until Old Sol should break winter's icy chains and put them in communication with their fellowmen once more.

The following letter written by Hon. Daniel Wells, Jr., to a friend, in August, 1835, is inserted here as showing how the beauties of the country struck him as well as others at that early day. The letter reads as follows:

GREEN BAY, August 30, 1835.

FRIEND KIMBALL:

The mail has just arrived and I am much disappointed in not getting a letter from you.

I returned last Friday from an exploring expedition through the country, having been out ten days, camping out nights. The country south of here is generally good, soil fully equal to that of New York. After leaving here my route was up Fox river some forty miles to lake Winnebago. The land along the river has been considerably cultivated by the Indians (Stockbridges) who appear to be as well civilized as the whites and have good crops of wheat and corn growing. June 21st there was a frost damaging the corn, also August 23d which killed the vines.

After leaving the lake our course was easterly to the head waters of the Manitowoc river which we followed to its mouth, riding in its bed a good part of the way.

Some good farming lands on this river but not well watered. I traveled twenty miles in one direction without finding any brooks that contained water, their beds being all dry. Some good pine and mill sites, however, which I may possibly buy. I have purchased considerable real estate at Milwaukee, mostly village property.

The land about Milwaukee is the best in the territory, and as Milwaukee is the only harbor for some distance either way on the lake it must of necessity become a place of great importance. It is now laid out in lots for two miles north and south and one and a half miles east and west, which lots will, I think, sell immediately for from \$100 to \$1000, and much money has been made speculating in lots already.

I think money can be made here in the lumbering business if one had capital, as all kinds of lumber sell readily and for high figures. The winter is the same here as in New England or nearly the same.

The settlers will all get their claims for \$1.25 per acre. as it is considered very mean to bid against them; some of them have already sold their claims at high figures, in one case for \$8000. I have also entered a few lots of land at ten shillings per acre.

There is a mill at the mouth of the Menomonee owned by Farnsworth & Brush, which they wish to sell, together with a large quantity of pine land of the best quality, for \$40,000; have been offered \$30,000. But I must close this letter as the mail is about leaving.

Respectfully yours,

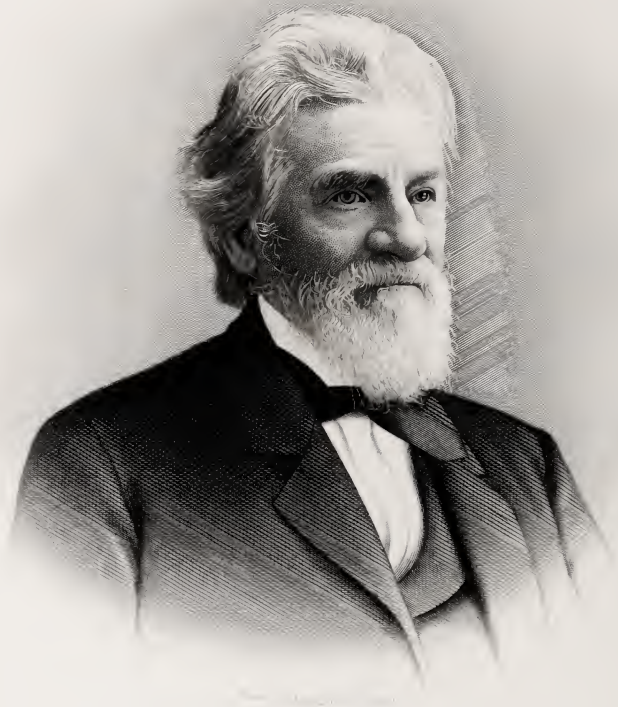
D. WELLS, JR.

The lumber business here spoken of did become Mr. Wells' life business, he having been engaged in it for the last fifty years, and from this same region mentioned has his vast wealth been mostly drawn; it has been a bonanza, truly, to him and his partners, neither is it by any means exhausted as yet.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Daniel Wells, Jr., was born at Waterville, Me., July 16, 1808, and came to Milwaukee first July 27, 1835, and at once took a prominent part in the building up of the young city. In person he is tall and commanding, walks with a slow and measured step, never being in a hurry; voice soft and musical; speaks slow and distinct with the Yankee accent strong; is dignified in his manners; has few intimate friends; is very reticent with strangers; cautious of what he says or does; sees all that is going on around him and is seldom if ever deceived; like Kilbourn he sees far into the future, acts upon his own judgment, and his success fully demonstrates its soundness.





Daniel Wells

Few men in the state were in office as much or whose names stand recorded higher upon Wisconsin's tablet of honor than the name of Daniel Wells, Jr., the second commission as justice of the peace having been issued to him by Gov. Henry Dodge August 2, 1836, and one as Judge of Probate September 4, 1838, the former being the first one signed in the state. As a member of the legislative council, where he served in 1838, '39, '40 and '41, he was very efficient; and although conservative in politics has always been an influential member in the Democratic party. He has also served his district twice in congress with much ability. He was a prominent member of the Old Settlers' Club and its centennial president, and was among the first to help organize the Pioneer Association, in which he takes a deep interest. He is also a successful farmer and is the owner of one of the finest farms, *if not the finest*, in Milwaukee county, to the successful management of which he devotes a large portion of his time and in which he takes great pride. Mr. Wells has accumulated much wealth, which he uses in a common sense manner, never aping the codfish style so common with many of the American people who by chance have become suddenly rich, his habits of life being very simple. Few men in this or any other country carry a wiser head upon his shoulders than D. Wells, Jr. His ability for planning and carrying out vast money speculations is unquestioned and what he plans is sure to succeed.

Mr. Wells has a strong attachment for his brother pioneers, always greeting them with a pleasant smile and a kind word. He has reached the autumn of life and the day is now not distant when his stately form will be seen no more upon our streets, but he will live in the memory of his fellow citizens as one of Milwaukee's earliest and best.

DANIEL H. RICHARDS.

This gentleman was born at Burlington, Otsego county, N. Y., February 12, 1808; came to Milwaukee December 15, 1835, where he at once became active and prominent. In

person he was tall and commanding; had a large head, light hair, blue eyes, a strong powerful voice which he was fond of using; was an uncompromising Democrat dyed in the wool; has been an active politician and wire puller; has held many important offices; was a good legislator and a very useful and respected citizen.

Mr. Richards was at one time involved in a railroad speculation which came near ruining him pecuniarily. He was a great reader, a good writer, and edited the first newspaper in Milwaukee, the "Milwaukee Advertiser," the first copy being issued July 16, 1836. He died February 6, 1877.

#### KILLING OF ELLSWORTH BURNETT.

In the fall of 1835 Ellsworth Burnett and Col. James Clyman went to Rock river hunting land and while making camp near the present town of Theresa, in Dodge county, Burnett was shot dead and Clyman badly wounded in the left arm and his back filled with small shot. This occurred about dusk. Holding his wounded arm in his right hand Clyman, who was a noted woodsman, made a bee-line for Milwaukee, fifty miles distant. He traveled all that night, the next day and night, and at noon the second day came out at Cold Spring, having eaten nothing for fifty hours. Col. Clyman was tall and wiry in form and capable of enduring great fatigue, as this journey fully demonstrated. The killing was done by two Indians named Ashe-ca-bo-ma and Ush-ho-ma *alias* Mach-e-oke-mah (father and son) for some fancied wrong. They were promptly arrested, confined in the fort at Green Bay until June, 1837, when they were brought to Milwaukee and tried before Judge Frazier, convicted and the old man sentenced to be hung; but both were finally pardoned by Gov. Henry Dodge as an offset to the escape of the two white men, Scott and Bennett, the murderers of Manitou, the Indian killed in 1836, these villains having escaped from the jail in April, 1837, no doubt by the aid of friends,

and were never retaken. I was present at the trial of these Indians.\* Clyman afterwards went to Oregon.

#### CAT SOUP OR FEEDING THE HUNGRY.

The following amusing incident which occurred in the winter of 1835-36 I will relate as showing that the white man is not the only one that can play a practical joke or enjoy one:

Among those who came in 1833, was one whom for the sake of illustrating this incident we will call Smith. Now it happened some time in the month of January, 1836, that Smith who had just come in from the woods too late to get a supper or a bed in any hotel or private house, they being all closed for the night, entered the wigwam of an old Indian standing near where J. M. Lawrence's block now does (north-east corner of Broadway and Michigan street) and seeing a kettle upon the fire in which some meat was cooking, the smell of which was like the perfume of Araby the Blest to a man as hungry as Smith was, he having fasted since the previous day, he at once, by signs, intimated to his red brother that one of those things philosophers tell us nature abhors, viz., a vacuum, existed within him that nothing short of the entire contents of that kettle could fill, at which the old Indian smole a smile so child-like and bland as to at once gain the entire confidence of Smith, at the same time he with a twinkle of his coal-black eye motioned to him to help himself, which he at once proceeded to do, the old rascal watching him attentively the while. When at length the contents of the kettle had all been safely deposited in the stomach of the hungry Smith his host asked him, in pantomime, if he knew what he had eaten. He replied in the same manner that he did not, but in order to ascertain he at once made a sound in imitation of the lowing kine, to which he said "*cowin*" (no). Smith in the same manner asked if it was venison, pork, horse, mule, bear, and finally dog; to all of which the answer was "*cowin*." Smith then intimated to his red brother that he held no more

---

\*For a more extended account of this affair see Vol. II, page 12.



trumps and would have to pass; whereupon the old vagabond ejaculated "me-ouw, me-ouw." This at once caused Smith, in nautical parlance, to jettison the whole cargo, making a total loss for the benefit of whom it might concern, recreating a vacuum that would have held all the cats in Juneau's town, after which he went out from the presence of his astonished host, his heart too full for utterance, his stomach as empty as the head of a circus rider, and with a mental vow that if that Indian ever lived to die (as the Irishman said) and he found it out he would leave any business that he might have on hand and attend the funeral *in a body*. No more cat soup for him.

This was an actual occurrence. The old Indian had taken a frozen cat, cooked it, and was about to get outside of it himself when Smith came in and he, seeing his white brother's need played the part of the good Samaritan. He was, no doubt, much amused at the result, but Smith wasn't.\*

I am indebted for the following advertisement and sale of lots in Milwaukee, at auction, to Mr. Wm. Brown, the late secretary of the Board of Local Fire Underwriters of this city. The ground where these lots are located was not then platted:

THE FIRST SALE OF LOTS IN MILWAUKEE.—The following is a copy *verbatim et literatim* of a handbill announcing an auction sale of lots in the then very unpromising village of "Milwaukee." The original is in the possession of Dr. Lapham, of this city:

AUCTION.—200 MILWAUKEE LOTS will be sold at A. Ganett's auction room on the second, third and fourth days of November, 1835. Terms liberal and made known at the time of sale.

N. B.—The mechanic and working man is on equal footing with the capitalist. A few hundred dollars here in the course of two years at farthest will make him worth thousands. The chance here for speculating is still better than it was at the Chicago sale. I do not deem it necessary to say anything of this important place to those that are acquainted. Foreigners are particularly invited to go and examine the premises prior to the day of sale as that was the object in publishing the bill that strangers should have sufficient time to examine for themselves.

CHICAGO, October 8, 1835.

A. GANETT, Auctioneer. □

---

\*Since the above was written the author has seen the notice of the death of the party upon whom this practical joke was perpetrated and as concealment of the real name is no longer necessary will state that the person meant was Andrew J. Lansing, who himself related it to the author in 1837.

## CHAPTER III.

1836.

Opening of the year 1836—Names of the Men of 1836—Location and Buildings Erected—How and by Whom Occupied—Claim Record—Roads and Cemeteries—Surveys—Platts and Sales—Memoriam.

1836 was a memorable year for Milwaukee. The tide of immigration had now commenced to flow into the embryo city like a river; speculation was rife; every man's pocket was full of money; lots were selling with a rapidity and for prices that made those who bought or sold them feel like a Vanderbilt. Buildings went up like magic, three days being all that was wanted, if the occupant was in a hurry, in which to erect one. Stocks of goods would be sold out in many instances before they were fairly opened and at an enormous profit. Everyone was sure his fortune was made and a stiffer-necked people, as far as prospective wealth was concerned, could not be found in America. Nothing like it was ever seen before; no western city ever had such a birth. People were dazed at the rapidity of its growth; all felt good. The wonderful go-aheadativeness of the American people was in full blast; neither was it checked for the entire season. Some sixty buildings were erected, many of them of goodly dimensions. Streets were graded, ferries established, officers of the law appointed, medical and agricultural societies formed, a court house and jail erected, and all in five short months.

The following are known to have come this year: Increase A. Lapham, John Julien, Rufus Cheney, Sr., Levi Blossom, J. W. and Maurice Pixley, Joseph Carey, Sylvester Pettibone, Robert Davis, Daniel D. Sibley, E. S. Fowler, Wm. S., Elisha M. and Luther Trowbridge, Joseph Keyes, Ebenezer Harris, Byron Guerin, Leverett L. and W. A. Kellogg, Wm. Furlong, George Bowman, S. R. Freeman, Louis

Francher, Gen. John Crawford,\* Jno. E. Arnold, Henry Miller, Wm. Brown, J. C. Howard, Joseph R. Thomas, Benj. F. Smith, Geo. Hahn, Geo. A. Trayser, Capt. H. White. John H. Tweedy, Elisha Starr, Sidney Hosmer, John B. Everts, Josiah A. Noonan, Lawrence Robbins, Thomas Horner, Chas. H. Larkin, Henry Williams, William P. Merrill, Eliphalet Cramer, Allen W. Hatch, Arthur Aldrich, Capt. Geo. Barber, Smith Northrop, Wm. B. Sheldon, Chancy C. Olin, Samuel Robinson, Giles Brisbin, Wm. Hall, G. Cady, John Hanaford, J. G. Belangee, Simon B. Ormsby, C. M. Young, Isaac H. Alexander, Mark Robertson, John Hustis, Alvin Foster, Dwight Foster, Edwin S. Foster, John S. Boyd, Geo. McWhorter, Sr., Matthew R., Andrew and Geo. McWhorter, Jr., Wm. R. Hesk, Geo. Abert, John Furlong, Levi J. Colby, Isham Day, J. J. Brown, Reuben Strong, Hans Crocker, Bigelow Case, James H. Rogers, Jacob M. Rogers, Samuel D. Hinman, Lemuel W. Weeks, Geo. O. Tiffany, Ezra Dewey, Chas. C. Dewey, Wm. A. Prentiss, Thos. Peters, John Corse, Byron Corse, Wm. Payne, Jas. Lee Smith, Hiram Smith, Israel Porter, Capt. John Masters, D. J. Wilmot, Isaac Atwood, T. Wainwright, Pleasant Fields, Geo. P. Deleplane, S. H. Martin, Pliny H. Young, Capt. Josiah Sherwood, Daniel Keltner, S. A. Hubbell, Sylvester W. Dunbar, A. S. Tucker, D. S. Hollister, John Corbin, Jeremiah B. Zander, Archibald Robinson, C. D. Fitch, Wm. A. Rice, Elah Dibble, Leland Crocker, Jesse Eggleston, F. and H. Harmeyer, John Ruan, Marvin C. Curtis, B. J. Gilbert, R. B. Raymond, Hiram Stoddard, James Buckner, William and Henry Shew, Lucien Zander, John C. Smith, Wm. N. Gardner, Joseph K. Lowry, M. W. Higgins, Geo. Guile, Dr. Wm. H. Manton, John Gale, Dr. Hubbell Loomis, Frederick Wardner, B. Chapman & Co., Peter Lyon, J. C. Holmes, Lot Blanchard, Aaron A. Herriman, Benjamin Moffat, F. W. Heading, Edward West, Lyman Burlingame, Samuel E. Hull, William Caton, Onslow Brown, Leonard Martin, Wil-

---

\*His family came in 1838.

liam Flusky, Felix McCauley, Matthew Martin, William Cross, Hiram Persons, Elihu Higgins, Wm. Fowle, Asa Kinney, Egbert Herring Smith (the poet), Jas. McMartin, A. Ferguson, Thomas Orchard, Jacob Brazelton, Thomas Eggleston, Charles P. Everts, John B. Everts, Eli Webber, Charles, Joseph, Benjamin and Thomas Single, Thomas Hughes, Patrick and David Coyne, Wm. Treadwell, L. J. Higby, W. C. Winslow, Nathaniel F. Prentiss, Alex. McDonald, Oliver Maliby, J. C. Schermerhorn, Harrison Reed, Orson Reed, Aaron Parmalee, R. H. Benton, Richard Hadley, John Y. Smith, Curtis Reed, Herbert Reed, Dr. S. H. Graves, B. S. Gilbert, Jeremiah Noble, Mark Noble, Elisha E. Lee, Geo. W. Thurston, Hendrick Gregg, Augustus A. Bird, Washington Bird, Frederick A. Wingfield, Clinton Walworth, W. B. Raymond & Co., Wm. Croft, Obed and Solomon Warren, George Wilmot, Chas. E. Savage, John T. Haight, Isaac Dewitt, Hugh Wedge, Wm. M. Mayhew, Jas. Y. Watson, J. S. Rockwell, Lester Rockwell, D. H. Beardsley (Longstreet & Beardsley), S. S. Derbyshire, Geo. P. Greves, Hobart & Pratt, Alex. F. Pratt, Wm. Noble, Ivy Stuart, Thos. Sanborn, Tobias G. Osborn, Lyman Wheeler, Joseph Scott, Cornelius Bennett, A. H. Nichols, Geo. Goodman, Luther and Bradford Churchill, Sidney Evans, Daniel Langdon, Chester Ellsworth, John Ellsworth, Justin Clark, Francis D. Weld, James D. Wells, James Larkin, J. Dooley, Miles Burlingame, Benjamin Hunt, Thomas Brock, J. B. Ball, Silas Brown, Benjamin Hart, Robert Curran, Samuel Sanborn, Milton, Chester and David Johnson, Wm. Howard, Galusha Odell, Increase S. Bigelow, Francis Metcalf, James P. Moore, Orlando Ellsworth, Joseph Langdon, Cephias Howell, Cyrus Howell, Capt. Thomas Duffee, Geo. W. Hay, Geo. Howell, Merrick Palmer, Andrew E. Dibble, Samuel Dexter, Rufus Parks, Wm. A. Webber (W. A. Webber, Geo. W. Starks), J. Carrier, Hoosier John (alias Calomel), P. and J. Rogan, James and Frank Devlin, Horatio N. Wells, Eben and John Cole, Augustus Story, Wm. M. Dennis, J. D. Everts, Robert

Legg, Richard Hardell, S. D. Cowles, Henry M. Hubbard, Dr. Wm. P. Proudfit, Wm. P. Cully, Wm. R. Longstreet, Jonathan Brown, Chancy H. Peak, Frederick B. Otis, Silas Griffith, and no doubt others of whom no record can be obtained. This being the *entrepot* for the State, of course many would simply land and go at once into the country.

The location of those named as coming this year, was as follows: Commencing upon the South Side, we find J. and L. Childs in a small three story frame, southeast corner of Pierce and Hanover, where John Rugee now lives. I spent my first night in Milwaukee in that house, and it was my home, in fact, for two years. D. S. Hollister had built the frame now standing south of John Bentley's, No. 318 Hanover street, where he lived; Zander on southwest corner of Florida and Hanover, old house yet standing upon rear of lot; Martin on Madison, west of Hanover; Dibble, northwest corner of Hanover and Walker; Keltner, on Florida, west of Greenbush, (northwest corner of Florida and Greenbush, house yet standing;) Crocker, southeast corner of Hanover and Elizabeth, in a small frame, afterwards owned and occupied by myself; Thomas Eggleston, a small frame and brick, southeast corner of Walker and Hanover streets; Sanderson, south of Railroad street, on Grove, house yet standing on southeast corner. This house fronted originally on Railroad street, but upon the opening of Grove street it was turned around, an addition erected upon the south side of it for a store. Its present numbering is 520 & 522 Grove; Dr. Hubbell Loomis, upon the northeast corner of Hanover and Florida; August and Francis Harmeyer, northwest corner of Hanover and Walker; Pliny Young in a log house, corner of Railroad and Third avenue; J. C. Smith had built a small frame, corner Elizabeth and Sixth avenue, where a printer by the name of Bryant lived. A brick yard had also been opened at or near that place, at which the bricks used in the erection of the present residence of Col. H. W. Jacobs were made. A new store had also been erected at the Point for Zander and Corbin;

the Churchills were also at the Point; Wheelock lived with Childs; Metcalf, I. S. Bigelow and J. P. Moore lived with Hollister; L. Zander with his brother; A. S. Tucker with Childs. While in the adjoining towns of Lake, Greenfield and Wauwatosa, upon claims, were Wm. and Henry Shew, who had a mill where J. Arnold now lives, upon the Kinnickinnic; Sidney Evans, Walter Shattuck, Daniel Langdon, Chester, John and Orlando Ellsworth, Alfred Orrendolf, Justin Clark, F. D. Wells, Geo. Goodman, T. M. Riddle, Geo. McWhorter, M. R., Andrew and Geo. McWhorter, Jr., Wm. S., E. M. and L. Trowbridge, Samuel Sanborn, Milton and Hiram Johnson, J. C. Smith, Reuben Strong, William H. Skinner, Loren Carlton, Thomas Duffee, G. W. Hay, Lucius Peck, Israel Porter, Merrick Palmer, Joel Hinchman, Joseph Tuttle, Geo. S. and Henry West and Galusha Odell. J. Corbin had built a small frame where Hon. C. H. Larkin now lives, in which S. W. Dunbar then lived. This house was removed to the Point in '38, and occupied by J. and L. Childs, as a hotel, southwest corner of South Water and Ferry streets.

There were also three families of Creole French, viz: Jacques Vieux, the old Cottage Inn landlord, who was upon his claim, west of the Shew brothers' mill, afterwards known as the Tiffany place. His brother Paul who lived in what is now the Twelfth ward, near Horace Chase's present residence, and Jacques Chapeau, who with his Indian wife, lived upon what is now a part of Forest Home Cemetery. This man was killed in a drunken brawl, in July, '38, by an Indian named Te-con.

#### CLAIMS.

The number of claims entered in the towns of Lake, Greenfield, Wauwatosa and Milwaukee, as appears from the old claim record of Prof. I. A. Lapham, up to January, 1838, were as follows:

Lake, 119; Greenfield, 148; Wauwatosa 154, and Milwaukee 8. This fact, taken in connection with the number of settlers that were actually here, may seem incredible. But the explanation is this: Many of these parties had made from

one to four claims, selling out to others, and making new ones; many had gone away and never returned; many were young men, living in town. Some appear in the list for Lake, Greenfield and Wauwatosa; others, who were married, were away after their families, with which they did not return until '37, '8 and '9. This made the number of actual residents much less than the record of entries, while the fact that so few claims were in the town of Milwaukee, was in consequence of the land having all been purchased (or nearly all) at the Green Bay land sale in September, 1835, or entered after the sale; leaving none upon which claims could be made.

#### ROADS.

The old Point road, after it struck the bluff at Oregon street, followed the present Reed street, to about midway of Florida and Virginia, where it turned directly up the bluff into Hanover, which it followed to Mineral, from there it bore southwest, coming into First avenue at Railroad, and thence south into the country. This was the old Chicago road. While the one leading west, turned off at Florida, then west to Greenbush, then southwest to Third avenue, or near there, then south to Elizabeth, and west on Elizabeth into the country. This was the old Mukwonago road. There was also a cut-off at Oregon, called the Keltner Trail. This ran along the bluffs to First avenue, where it turned south and connected with the one up Florida. This cut-off was quite a convenience to teams going west. A road had also been made across the marsh in '36, by Mr. Kilbourn, striking the south side at what is now Eleventh avenue, which has been in general use since that day. This was known as the Kilbourn road, the old Muskego road connecting with it at the Indian fields, as Forest Home Cemetery, the W. P. Merrill and Layton farms were called at that time.

#### FIRST SURVEYS\* AND SALE OF LOTS.

The first survey and plat of the South Side, was upon Walker's Point addition, signed D. Wells, Jr., district deputy

\*Seaman and Kitchel, abstractors.

surveyor. This plat was received for record, August 18th, 1836, at 6 P. M., and recorded March 7th, 1854, at 9 A. M., making an interval of seventeen years, seven months, nineteen days and fifteen hours, between its reception and recording. Fast work, that.

The first lot sold upon the South Side, was lot 7, block 21, Walker's Point addition, by George H. Walker to Mark Noble, Jr., June 6th, 1836. These sales are the first entries upon the record; if there were any earlier, there is no record of them.

The first cemetery proper on the South Side was on that block lying between Grove, Florida, Virginia and First avenue. Quite a number were buried there, and afterwards all removed. This block has been cut over its entire surface, an average of twenty-two feet, including the west one-half of the adjoining block on the east. The second was where George Burnham's brick yard now stands. These bodies have all been removed to Forest Home. I have assisted at a great number of burials in these early cemeteries. There were a number of burials upon what is now the northeast corner of Lincoln avenue and Allis street, in the present 17th ward, during 1836, '37, '38, and '39, and perhaps some in 1840, but not later, all of which were subsequently removed, and the place abandoned as a cemetery. This location is now, 1889, covered with buildings. There was also an old Indian cemetery at the extreme end of the old Point, which was graded off in 1838, I doing the work for D. S. Hollister, to make room for a warehouse. A large quantity of relics were taken from the graves, consisting of beads, silver ornaments, brass and copper utensils, coins, etc.

While engaged in this "vandalism" I received a visit from the late Andrew J. Vieau, Sr., then a resident of Milwaukee, who upon seeing what was going on appeared much affected and informed me, that one of the occupants of that old cemetery was his Indian great grandfather. This, however, was undoubtedly a mistake, as his Indian great grandfather Akeeneebaway (or standing earth) see vol. XI, State His-



torical Publications, page 220, *Note*, was certainly not buried in Milwaukee, but his great uncle Mach-e-se-he (bad river), a son of Akeeneebaway, was. The reader is referred to the following letter from Peter J. Vieau of Muskego, which fully explains why Andrew Vieau stated that it was his great grandfather instead of his great uncle Mach-e-se-he, who it undoubtedly was:

MUSKEGO CENTRE, March 25, 1889.

MR. J. S. BUCK,

MILWAUKEE, WIS.

*Dear Sir:*—Your letter received and contents particularly noted in regard to the information desired. I will state to you (as near as I can) what I know to be true in regard to the matter in question. In the first place O-nau-tis-sah (alias O-nau-ge-sa, for they are one and the same person) had two brothers, Mau-che-see-pee (bad river) and Sau-we-yo (the yellow body). He was the youngest of three. They were not regular chiefs in command, but were the two leading council men of the then existing tribes, under Chief O-nau-tis-sah. They were called by the Indians the iron men—Me-sau-pic (iron), E-ne-nees (men). They were valiant, brave and strong in their will, and for doing what was for the best interest of the nation. After their minds were made up no one could prevail against them, not even Chief O-nau-tis-sah. Hence they were held in high esteem by all surrounding tribes for their valor. I heard O-nau-tis-sah speak of his brothers many times; used to say they were *wah-taus-sah*, meaning valiant braves. Now, in regard to Mau-che-see-pee, he died, I was informed, in 1833, for I well remember I was with Ellis & Snyder at Navarino, Green Bay, at the time, working as printer on the Green Bay *Intelligence*, when I heard of his death. There is no doubt that he was the very same Indian that Brother Andrew had reference to. We used to call him Ne-mish-sho, meaning grandfather, which explains why Andrew said to you that's my grandfather's grave, as he was certainly buried at the old Indian burying ground at the Point.

His brother Sau-we-yo, alias Sho-we-on, the yellow body—well he *was* yellow, but a very fine looking Indian after all—followed the Pottawatimecs, when they went to Council Bluffs, and from there he went to Kansas. I think he died in the Indian Territory. I wish to say a few words in regard to a narrative I saw in the Wisconsin Historical Collections, vol. XL, entitled Antoine Le Claire's Statement. Page 239, he says Onaugesa, a large fat fellow, was chief (correct enough so far). Then the narrator says that Onaugesa died about year 1807, sixty years old; further on says he was a Pottawattimec. Narrator is at fault; he was a pure full-blooded

Menominee. He says Mau-che-see-pee succeeded him. False again. I will go no further. It is most absurd and provoking that such false statements are used and printed into our good history of Wisconsin. Le Clair must have been drunk or insane, when he was interviewed by Mr. Draper. To substantiate my statements, there are a few living yet that I can refer to, yourself as one. You have seen O-nau-tis-sah, alias O-nau-ge-sau, at my brother's, in 1838, and know that he died at Council Bluffs. I will close and will endeavor to see you soon. I have been quite sick since you came up, but I am recruiting.

PETER J. VIEAU.

The removal of this old cemetery was on account of the great depth to which the ground was frozen (nearly seven feet) a work of much labor, during which gunpowder was freely used; and it often happened that several bodies would be thrown out at once. I remember that upon one occasion we threw out the stalwart form of a brave, whose burial shroud was a red Mackinaw blanket, that on account of its "gelid" condition, glistened in the sunlight like the sizing we used to see in the olden time upon the signs over the stores. Might not this body have been all that was mortal of the once renowned warrior Mau-che-see-pee?

I also helped disinter the body of a squaw, in the summer of 1838, from what is now the intersection of Clinton and Lake streets, who, as the Indians informed me, died in the winter of 1832. The coffin was a part of a large hollow bass-wood log, and near her head lay a paper snuff box, filled with black snuff, covered with a slight mould. This snuff was taken possession of by a blatherskite by the name of John Lee, who took a pinch then and there and carried the box home. I have often thought of that scene when passing the place. Lee was a hard citizen and died many years ago.

#### THE EAST SIDE.

Upon the East Side, East Water street had been built up during the summer, with small frame buildings, from Huron to Mason upon both sides, a few of which were dwellings; the most, however, were stores and saloons. Commencing at the foot of East Water upon the East Side, we find from

there to Huron but one small building, viz: a one-story frame, owned by the late George Bowman. That stood near the corner of Buffalo; from there to Huron all was marsh. Upon the northeast corner of Huron and East Water was a small frame, built, says Albert Fowler, by Capt. James Sanderson, and occupied at that time by Hon. William A. Prentiss, and where he remained until November, 1837. Next above him was the Cottage Inn, before mentioned. Col. Morton lived near the center of the block at that time; then came Juneau, as before stated.

Crossing Michigan, we come first to Jona. Brown's restaurant, then Geo. Peter's saloon, then the dwelling of U. B. Smith and Holmes, before mentioned. North of them was the shoe shop of Benton & Parmalee (R. H. Benton and Aaron Parmalee). J. Rowell also had a shop near Benton & Parmalee; then came the grocery store of little Hayden, as he was called (a dwarf), upon the rear of the lot, and at Wisconsin were two two-story frame stores, in one of which (the corner one) the late Levi Blossom was at that time plying his vocation as auctioneer.

Crossing Wisconsin, we come to C. C. Dewey's harness shop, Harrison Reed's store, near Juneau's old root house, in the rear of which, upon the alley, was the carpenter shop of Lee & Thurston. Above Reed's came Balser's bakery, F. B. Otis' cabinet shop and J. L. Smith's grocery, which brings us to Mason. Above Mason was the paint shop of the late James Murray, which completes the improvements in this direction upon East Water street. There may have been one or two omitted, perhaps, but there could not have been more.

Upon the west side, from Detroit south, all was marsh and water. At Detroit was the warehouse of Dousman, before mentioned; from there to Huron all was vacant. At Huron was a frame wagon shop, occupied by Hiram Smith. Above Huron was Finch & Winslow's store, general merchandise; Higby's drug store, Wm. Payne's clothing store, George Bowman (Bowman & Green), and at Michigan the store of

Wm. Brown (Brown & Miller\*); then the shanty in the street, a low rum hole, kept by a man called old Treadwell, This man was a dirty old villain and was rode out of town upon a rail, in the fall of '38, for attempting to commit a beastly crime upon an idiotic girl, twelve years old. He never returned.

Crossing Michigan we come first to J. Stoddard's grocery, then J. C. Schermerhorn's store, a small one-story frame, with what was called a battlement front. This old pioneer store was removed to the South Side, Ferry street, where it was to be seen, with the word Schermerhorn discernible upon its front for many years.

Above Schermerhorn's was the boot and shoe store of Wm. M. Dennis, then Richard Hadley's shoe shop, then John Gale, general merchandise; Webber & Stark, Washington Coffee House, standing where C. Shepard's store (387 East Water) now does, then G. Cady's tin shop, then A. O. T. Breed's pioneer store, and upon the corner of Wisconsin was the office of Albert Fowler,† where the law was administered unto the people daily, and occasionally, some other things.

Crossing Wisconsin, we come first to the new store of Solomon Juneau (the contractor for which was Dea. Samuel Brown), occupied first by B. Chapman & Co.,‡ then by

\*The store named as being occupied by Jonathan Brown, was first occupied by Henry Miller, July, '36, he not associating himself with Wm. Brown until November.

†This building, which is the one before spoken of as having been built in 1834, for Albert Fowler, stood, when built, in East Water street, a little south of Wisconsin, but when East Water was filled in '36, it was removed to the southeast corner of East Water and Wisconsin, and used as stated.

‡The firms of B. Chapman & Co., Bowman & Green and Harrison Reed, were the three great houses upon the east side in '36, as appears from the files of the Advertiser for that year, and Dr. Wm. Gorham & Co., Wm. R. Longstreet and S. D. Cowles upon the west; but they were quickly surpassed by Brown & Miller, M. & J. W. Pixley and others. It is amusing as well as interesting to examine these old records, as it brings to mind all the events of those early days, with a vividness that is pleasant to the old settler. Neither will any of Milwaukee's coming generations ever be able to look back, in their old age, upon as happy and joyous a life as can the old settlers, the hardy sons of toil who broke the first ground, and performed the pioneer work.

McDonald & Maliby. This firm failed in the winter of '36, and went away in '37, when Mr. Juneau occupied the store for a short time; then D. S. Hollister, and lastly Ludington & Burchard;\* next Dr. L. W. Week's store, Maurice and J. W. Pixley's (general merchandise), M. W. Cawker's saloon, D. W. Patterson's blacksmith shop, and Prentiss & Bird's carpenter shop. This shop stood where Hon. E. H. Brodhead's block now stands, corner East Water and Mason. This much for East Water street in 1836.

Returning now to Huron and Broadway, we find upon the northeast corner a two-story frame, occupied as a furniture



OLD LUDINGTON STORE.

store by C. D. Fitch, who afterwards went to St. Louis. This was the most southern house on Broadway, and from there to Wisconsin, as far as I can remember, all was vacant. At Wisconsin, upon the southwest corner was the residence of Wm. N. Gardner; upon the southeast, first lot south from the corner, that of Albert Fowler; upon the northwest, that of J. K. Lowry, tailor, and upon the northeast, the Belle View. Upon the west side above Lowry's, was the cabinet shop and dwelling of T. Wainwright, Alex. F. Pratt's store (Hobart

\*This store (see cut) was removed in 1851, to 527 East Water street, and used for a hay barn, and lastly to same number on River street, and converted into a flouring mill, where, as stated in Vol. III, page 318, it was burnt, Aug. 10, 1882.

& Pratt), and the old land office. This building stood where the center of the Conro block now stands, No. 425 Broadway.

There was an attempt made to rob this office in 1842, which was prevented by the boldness and presence of mind of the clerk, young Meigs, who shot the man, wounding him severely, but not fatally. He was never caught.

Then came the old log house,\* which stood at or near the old police station and jail, northwest corner of Mason and Broadway, above which all was vacant to Martin street, where there was a two-story frame, built by Capt. Geo. Barber. This was the lone house in that direction.†

Returning to Wisconsin, we find upon the southeast corner of Broadway and Mason, the homestead of Joshua Hathaway; and upon the northeast (second lot from the corner), a small frame, built by Henry Miller; and upon the southeast corner of Broadway and Oneida, one built by Dr. S. E. Graves (the old Arnold homestead); and upon the northeast, one built by Joseph Keyes (the old Maurice Pixley homestead).‡ D. Wells, Jr., occupied the Pixley house in 1837.

Going east upon Oneida, we find upon the northwest corner of Oneida and Jefferson, a small frame built by Joseph Cary;§ upon the southeast, one built by Curtis Reed, in which lived Dr. T. J. Noyes, but now owned and occupied by Clarence Shepherd; and upon the southwest corner, a small frame built by Enoch Darling, occupied at that time by Jacob

\*This log house was built by an old Frenchman by the name of Baptiste Manor, who occupied it during the winter of 1836 and '37. He had a half-breed wife. They had five children. The old house stood at least twenty-five feet above the present grade, in a clump of oak trees. I was in it often that winter.

†This famous house, known as the red roof house, on account of its roof being painted that color, was long the residence of Dr. L. W. Weeks, who sold it to E. B. Dickerman; he to Horace Belden, who removed it to Wisconsin street, corner of Milwaukee, where it finally passed into the hands of E. B. Dickinson, who sold it, in 1874, to make room for his new and elegant block. It is now somewhere in the First Ward.

‡The Arnold homestead has been removed to make room for the new Jail, and the Pixley house has been replaced by the new Police Station.

§The nucleus of his present home.

M. Rogers. James McNeil was on the southwest corner of Mason and Van Buren; old house removed in 1875.

This man came near being killed by two gamblers, July 25, 1837, named Charles Blake and Matt Smith, who entered his house during one of the worst thunder storms ever witnessed in this city, after his money. They were discovered and a desperate fight ensued, in which Mr. McNeil was severely cut with a knife. They finally escaped from the house, but were the next day driven from the city, and never returned. Blake was a regular Mississippi blackleg, and Smith a New Orleans desperado. His body was covered with scars from cuts received in his lawless banditti life.

There was also a frame dwelling on the northeast corner of Biddle and Jackson, since removed to make room for Mrs. Levi Blossom's elegant block. That was built in 1836, by John Y. Smith, where he lived. This was the lone house in that direction.

Returning now to Wisconsin, we find upon the east side of Milwaukee, south of Wisconsin, Cyrus Hawley in a small frame dwelling (afterwards the Aldrich homestead), where Chapman's store now stands; and upon the west side, B. H. Edgerton, his house standing a little north of the Academy of Music, known as the old Treat homestead. North of Wisconsin we find George Bowman, where his block now stands. Above him was Nelson and Thomas Olin, in the old yellow house, afterwards owned and occupied by the late Levi Blossom; A. W. Hatch upon the lot now (1889) occupied by A. L. Boynton's livery stable, Samuel Robinson came next; old house removed to make room for Siddle's new store, and upon the corner was Norman D. Clinton, which completes the improvements in that direction, except the Cabbage Hollow house, built by George Smith, midway between Biddle and Martin. Many of the old settlers lived in this house at various times, among whom were E. Cramer, J. H. Tweedy, F. A. Wingfield, A. W. Hatch, and others.

Returning to Wisconsin, we find upon the northwest corner of Wisconsin and Jefferson (the old Dr. Wolcott homestead), a small one-story frame occupied by James H. Rogers, and upon the southeast, one built by Peter Juneau, the Dr. Perrine homestead, now removed to make room for the carriage manufactory of Thos. H. Brown; and upon the northeast corner of Wisconsin and Jackson, was Dea. Samuel Hinman, in a two-story frame, once a part of the Judge Miller estate. (This dwelling is now somewhere in the Third ward.) Upon Jackson street William Sivyer had also erected a small brick cottage, upon the alley in the rear of St. Paul's Church. This was the first brick dwelling built in the city; and upon Wisconsin, between East Water and Broadway, south side, was the dwelling of Owen Aldrich (afterwards the residence of L. L. Lee), in which Robert Davis had a tailor shop in '36. Opposite was the post-office, upon the north side of Wisconsin, in a small frame, afterwards removed to southeast corner of Broadway and Wisconsin, for a real estate office. This building was burnt in the fire that swept that corner about 1865.

There were also a few families of French Creoles and half-breeds living in the upper part of the Seventh and First wards, near Division and west of Market. There were no doubt some others that I cannot now call to mind, but I do not think there could have been many.

Among those living at that time on the East Side, not already mentioned, were the following: Andrew Vieau, Chas. Vieau, John G. Belangee, Peter Brown, Jesse Eggleston, Joseph Shunier, Thomas Mason (not the present well-known contractor—this one died long ago), T. C. Dousman, Rufus Parks, Milo Jones, the old surveyor, now living at Fort Atkinson, Henry Sivyer, Samuel Sivyer, Job Miller, Byron Corse, A. J. Lansing, J. Currier (or Cousin), Wm. A. Rice, J. A. Noonan, Geo. A. Trayser, Hans Crocker, Hoosier John (him the boys gave the calomel to), Geo. O. Tiffany, Peter Rogan, J. Rogan, Lawrence Robbins, James and Frank Devlin, H. N. Wells,



George P. Deleplane, Luther, Eben and John Cole, B. F. Smith, Augustus Story, J. D. Everts, Louis Francher, Robert Legg, Edwin and Alvin Foster, Henry Hosmer, Worcester Harrison, Dr. Wm. H. Manton, Thomas Orchard, Henry Williams, Paul Juneau and Narcisse Juneau. There were no doubt others. Many of these were upon claims and some were boarding.

#### ROADS.

The only roads leading from the East Side, were one north to Port Washington, the present White Fish Bay Road, and one up the river to Humboldt and on into the country, and these were little better than trails.

#### JOSEPH CARY.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Litchfield, New York, in 1836, and commenced a business life as a draper and tailor, which he carried on quite extensively for several years, having for his associates, Henry Williams, J. W. Taylor and others. It was during these early years that the foundation for Mr. Cary's large fortune was laid. He was diligent in business, and his heirs are now reaping the reward of his labors.

In person Mr. Cary was of medium height; brown hair; blue eyes; walked slow, had a soft, somewhat musical voice; was very reticent, particularly with strangers; always had his eyes open; looked sharp after his business, and never meddled or interfered with others; kept his own counsel, and was always upon the winning side. Mr. Cary was also one of the best posted men in the city upon the value of real estate, owning a large quantity himself, which he bought early, and held, never selling any.

Mr. Cary was never a politician, or an office seeker, but was a staunch Republican; a prominent and active member of the Pioneer Association, taking a deep interest in the

objects for which it was organized. He died at Chicago, March 18, 1880; buried at Forest Home.

#### WILLIAM BROWN.

This gentleman was from St. Clair, Michigan, and came to Milwaukee in '36. He had been a clerk for the American Fur Company in his youth, in which capacity he had been over the entire northwest before the advent of the whites. In person he was short and stout, large head, auburn hair, blue eyes, very large, and always looked at a person when speaking. He was extremely nervous; spoke short and quite low, and spoke very little; was a keen observer of men and their actions, a habit acquired in his early frontier life. Mr. Brown was a good business man; strictly honest and conscientious; was much in public life in Milwaukee's early days, and was the partner in business of Henry Miller. He died June 17, 1862, of apoplexy.

#### GEORGE BOWMAN.

This gentleman was born at Barnard, Vt., March 5, 1809, from where he came to Milwaukee as a merchant, May 15, 1836. He was tall, walked with a quick, short step; was very reticent, never conversing much upon any subject. He was a good business man and a successful one. But in all his business life he was never known to have a sign or to advertise. No other merchant who ever lived in Milwaukee, sold more goods while in trade than Mr. Bowman, and did it so quietly. If he had not what you called for, he told you so, neither would he make any effort to sell you something else that you did not want, and never was known to attempt to deceive or misrepresent the quality of his goods.

His promises to pay were always met; his word was with him the same as his bond. If he had an enemy, he never knew it. He died August 11, 1874. In his death the Old Settlers' Club, of which he was treasurer, lost a worthy mem-

ber, and the City of Milwaukee a useful citizen. Peace to his memory.

#### HORATIO N. WELLS.

This gentleman came from Burlington, Vermont, in '36. As a lawyer, he was both prominent and successful; was of a quick and nervous temperament; a ready speaker; in political faith, an uncompromising Democrat, and took a deep interest in political affairs; was once Mayor; was also in the State Legislature, where he at once became a leader. His last office was that of County Judge.

Mr. Wells was a warm friend; a bitter enemy; made no concealment of his political views or opinions; was strictly honest, and generous to a fault; he knew not the value of money, but spent it freely; was at one time very wealthy, but at his death, was poor. He died August 19, 1858.

#### JOHN W. PIXLEY.

John W. Pixley was born at Hillsdale, Columbia Co., N. Y., January 19, 1811; came to Milwaukee May 6, 1836, and at once become a merchant and land speculator in connection with his brother Maurice. Maurice remained but a short time however, when J. W. quit the mercantile business and became a money lender and dealer in tax titles, in which he was very successful. In person he was tall and slim, dark hair and eyes, spoke short and quick, with a heavy accent upon the last part of each word; was a keen observer of men and things; knew the value of money and how to make the most of it; could tell at a glance what a man was and how far to trust him, and seldom, if ever, was any man able to get the better of him in a trade. He was never married.

Few men have ever lived in Milwaukee whose judgment upon business affairs was better than John W. Pixley's. He was always posted, and never in all his life was known to put off until to-morrow what should be done to-day.





Wm P. Merrill

In political faith he was a Democrat, but was never an active politician. In manners he was very quiet, made few intimate friends, and these he retained through life.

His charity was unbounded, of which the world knew very little, for he, like Rood, was no Pharisee. He died August 18, 1874; buried at Forest Home.

DR. WM. P. PROUDFIT.

This gentleman, one of the earliest physicians in Milwaukee, came, I believe, from Rome, N. Y., in 1836, and settled upon the West Side, his home standing upon Third street, north of Cherry.

In person, he was tall and slim; sharp features; dark hair and eyes; voice soft and musical; spoke slow, very distinct, and quite low; his face, when talking, always wore a pleasant smile, the color coming and going like the changes of the rainbow.

He was a very successful physician, as well as a very industrious one, and had built up a large business, when death called him away. He died in 1842, leaving a memory among the old settlers that will not fade while life remains.

He was, in religious faith, a Presbyterian, and one of the leading members of the old First church (now Immanuel), from its formation to his death, and by his truly Christian life added greatly to its usefulness in its infancy.

Such was Wm. P. Proudfit, one of Milwaukee's earliest and best.

WILLIAM P. MERRILL.

The name Merrill (or Merrills, as it was often spelled in the olden time), is one of the oldest in America, Nathaniel Merrill having settled in the town of Newbury in 1638, and as a family have furnished the country with many citizens eminent as lawyers, ministers, merchants, ship-masters and ship builders; neither were there many of the early New England families whose descendants are more numerous than that of the Merrills, and wherever found are always ready to do their

full share in developing the country, and as a rule are successful men. The subject of this sketch has had a varied life, and has seen much of it in the rough. He once made a journey down the Rock River to its mouth in a dugout. He also ascended the Mississippi to Fort Snelling 49 years ago, upon which occasion he planted some beans upon the shore of Lake Pepin, which he claims to have been the first gardening done above La Crosse by a white man.\* He is fond of company, is very social and companionable, a good talker and writer, full of life and always wide awake; has a smile and kindly word for all, and a heart as tender as that of a child. By a lucky investment back in the forties, and holding on until the city grew up to it, he has become wealthy. In person he is of medium height, weighs 170 pounds, has an exceedingly nervous temperament, speaks quick and with a strong accent; is a good business man, sharp and keen; makes a good trade; is strictly honest and cannot be induced to do a dishonorable act for love or money; keeps his word always, but is careful as to what he agrees; is a great reader and thinker; believes in the golden rule, and comes as near it as it is possible for imperfect human nature to do. He is an active member of the Pioneer Association and one of its main pillars. Mr. Merrill was born at South Berwick, Maine, March 25, 1817, and came to Milwaukee April 2, 1836.

WM. A. PRENTISS.

This distinguished gentleman, who has filled so many important official positions in his adopted state, was born at Northfield, Mass., April 24, 1799. Came to Milwaukee, June 23, 1836, since which time to the present he has been a landmark, and is to-day, at 90 years of age, as active as are most men at 70.

In person he is tall and stout, has a large head, light brown hair and blue eyes; has a strong, powerful voice; speaks slow

---

\*This is probably a mistake, as the early French traders, who settled at or about Lake Pepin, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, no doubt had gardens, which would antedate Mr. Merrill's.

and distinct, with a heavy accent upon each word; walks slow, and is never in a hurry; is possessed of great brain power; is courteous and dignified in manners; is a good legislator, in which capacity he has been very prominent; has good executive abilities—few men better; has been in public life more than any other one man in Milwaukee, always retaining the confidence of his fellow citizens; is one of the best arbitrators to settle disputes that ever lived here, having a quick perception and an intuitive knowledge of right and justice. Knows the value of time and money, is never idle, and is possessed of a most retentive memory.

He is also a prominent and active member of the Pioneer Association, and was, in fact, one of those mainly instrumental in its organization, and drafted its constitution; was its first president, and takes a deep interest in its prosperity. He is, in political faith, a Republican, neither has he ever swerved in the slightest during his long and eventful life from the principles of that grand old party, and is (our present mayor, excepted) the only Republican ever elected to that high office in our city. He is without doubt the oldest living pioneer in the state, and one whom our citizens have always delighted to honor.

#### JOHN H. TWEEDY.

This gentleman was born at Danbury, Conn., May 9, 1814; came to Milwaukee October, 1836, and at once became active and prominent in the building up of the young city.

In person Mr. Tweedy is of medium height, slight build, dark hair, and eyes large and expressive; speaks short and quick; voice low in tone; is never in a hurry; always looks sharp after his business; keeps his own counsel, and is very reticent, except with old acquaintances. He is in political faith an old line Whig, and has in common with Prentiss, shared in all the public offices of the City, except Mayor, and was prominent as a member of the convention, to frame the present State Constitution.



He is by profession a lawyer, but has been more prominent as a legislator than a lawyer. He has also been prominent in all our railroad enterprises; is in the enjoyment of wealth and influence. His habits are retiring and quiet; he likes books of science and scientific men.

Mr. Tweedy has a fine legal mind; is both a ready and fluent public speaker; has once represented his district in Congress; has also represented the City in the Legislature several times, and is, in every respect, a first class man.

Mr. Tweedy retired from actual business many years ago, but has never lost his interest in the growth and prosperity of the city and state of his adoption, in the founding of which he took so prominent a part. He is a fine writer. He is also a member of the Pioneer Association; has been twice elected its president, and is seldom absent from its meetings. Milwaukee has no better or more respected citizen than John H. Tweedy.

#### THE WEST SIDE BUILDINGS.

The principal part of the buildings that had been erected upon the West Side, up to the fall of 1836, were nearly all in the immediate vicinity of Chestnut and Third streets. Third street had been opened into the country, and was called the Green Bay road, then as now. Chestnut was opened to Winnebago, Winnebago to Vliet, and Vliet into the country. This was known as the Western or Madison road, as well as the Watertown, and is the one in general use to-day.

This was mainly due to the energy of Mr. Kilbourn, who was not only a very smart but a good executive man also, and having the faculty of infusing his own spirit into others, his town had grown to quite a respectable hamlet in 1836. Every one upon that side believed in Mr. Kilbourn, and were not only ready and willing to do all that he desired, but also to bet their last dollar on the ultimate success of anything that he undertook, and were to a man sure that the future Milwaukee would be there.

Kilbourn lived on the southwest corner of Chestnut and Third, in a two-story frame (removed long ago); S. D. Coles had a store on the first floor, general merchandise; Dr. I. A. Lapham, in a small frame just above Chestnut, house now known as No. 477 Third street (see Vol. II, Chapter on Schools); then came George Knapp, then Wm. P. Cully, both restaurants. Wm. R. Longstreet kept a warehouse where the elevator now is; George Abert was where he is now, corner of Fourth and Poplar; Dr. William Proudfit lived on Third, above Cherry; Chancy S. Peak had a grocery, corner Third and Poplar; John Noyes was his clerk. F. McCausliffe lived on Chestnut, west of Fifth; Otis and Henry Hubbard on Third, south of Chestnut; W. P. Merrill, in a small frame on Third, above Cherry. This was the first house built north of Cherry; Paul Burdick, northwest corner of Second and Cherry; R. N. and J. R. Messenger, in a house on Third above Vliet; Longstreet on Third, above Galena, afterwards the residence of J. T. Perkins. This was also the residence of James H. Rogers, in 1837. S. A. Hubbell, with Charles, Benjamin, Joseph, Thomas and James Single, were on Chestnut, above Seventh; Thomas Hughes at same place; Patrick and David Coyne, on Third south of Chestnut; Geo. Guile, on Third above Poplar. John Furlong had also built a house between Third street and the river, near the present engine house; F. Burns, a house near the corner of Fourth and Vliet. Upon the east side of West Water, north of Spring, was a large frame set upon posts above the water, where Juneau, at that time, kept an Indian trading house, in which Geo. P. Deleplane was clerk; then came Jerry Noble's house (also upon posts), and across the alley was the old Caleb Harrison house, built by Isaac H. Alexander, from Tennessee, yet standing, and occupied as a Cheap John store; its present numbering is 252 and 254 West Water street; it is a dilapidated ruin. Across the street, above Wells, was the residence of D. Neiman and Pleasant Fields; and at the intersection of Second and West Water (west side of Second),

was the store of Dr. William Gorham and W. R. Longstreet,\* the largest at that time on the West Side. Leveret S. and Wm. A. Kellogg, Joseph E. Howe, Rev. Wm. S. Crissy (a local Methodist preacher) and Ebenezer Harris were also living somewhere along there in '36. Benoni W. Finch had built the old brick house at the foot of Fourteenth street, (pulled down in 1878), which was the second brick building erected in Milwaukee. The bricks for this house were made upon the spot, by Benoni Finch, he having opened a yard there this year. This was the first brick yard proper opened in Milwaukee. Mr. Finch was not a little disgusted when he saw his bricks were not red, thinking they were, of course, worthless. †

Upon Wells, west of Second, was a small Presbyterian church, and the dwelling of Hiram and Uriel Farmin. Mr. Crawford was the minister in charge of this church; his house is yet standing upon Sycamore street, west of Fifth. It was stated in the former edition, page 47, that the building known as the Washington House, afterwards the Republican, was occupied in the winter of 1836 by Silas Griffith as a hotel. This was an error, as that building, although commenced in 1836, was certainly not completed and occupied until the summer of 1837, after which it was occupied as a hotel and private boarding house, by Silas Griffith and others. It stood upon the northeast corner of Third and Vliet streets, and was erected by Archibald Clybourn, of Chicago. The contractor was the late Benjamin Church. For its subsequent history as the Republican House, the reader is referred to Vol. III, page 299. ‡

---

\*Longstreet was first at the northeast corner of West Water and Spring, the firm being Longstreet & Beardsley, where they kept a large stock of general merchandise.

†There were 25,000 bricks made in the summer of 1836, at the foot of Huron street (see correction in Vol. II, page 27). These were the first bricks made in Milwaukee.

‡The contract for putting on the cornice was sublet to Wm. P. Merrill, who performed the work in a good, workmanlike manner, fifty-three years ago last June.

The Lelands kept the Shanty Tavern, afterwards the American, where the Second Ward Bank now stands, at the intersection of Third and West Water. Dr. S. E. Greves had erected a two story building with battlement front, yet standing upon West Water, a little south of State.

There were also, upon claims north of the Cold Spring, Byron Guerin, Patrick D. Murray, Thomas Hoyt, George and Charles James, and upon the present race course, a man by the name of Hall, who had a half-breed wife.

Hiram J. Ross and James Clyman had built a mill where the stone quarry is in Wauwatosa, and Chas. Hart one at Wauwatosa. Alanson Sweet was upon a claim south of Spring and west of Twenty-Fifth street, and in the winter of 1837 I purchased twenty bushels of rutabaga turnips of him at this farm, that were actually counted out to me, many of them being twelve inches and more in diameter, each of which counted for one half bushel. They were by far the largest turnips I have ever seen, and some may not believe it, but it is true, nevertheless.

Among those not already mentioned, that I remember, at that early day, living upon the West Side, were William, Jerry and Fred Noble, Morgan L. and William Burdick, Henry Cole, *Doc*. Jennings (a printer), Daniel Proudfit, Ezra Dewey, Daniel D. Sibley, William P. Merrill, J. H. Tweedy, F. A. Wingfield, John Hustis, J. J. Brown, J. Bowen, John Wren, A. A. Bird, George Hahn, Lucius I. Barber,\* C. H. Larkin, John Hanaford, Timothy Wooden, John Parker, Samuel E. Hull, Hendrick Gregg, William Caton, Hiram Burdick, James Clyman, S. R. Freeman, Onslow Brown, Wallace Woodward, William Furlong, Capt. John Masters, Uriel Farmin, Leonard Martin, William Flusky and perhaps others whose names can not be ascertained at this late day.

---

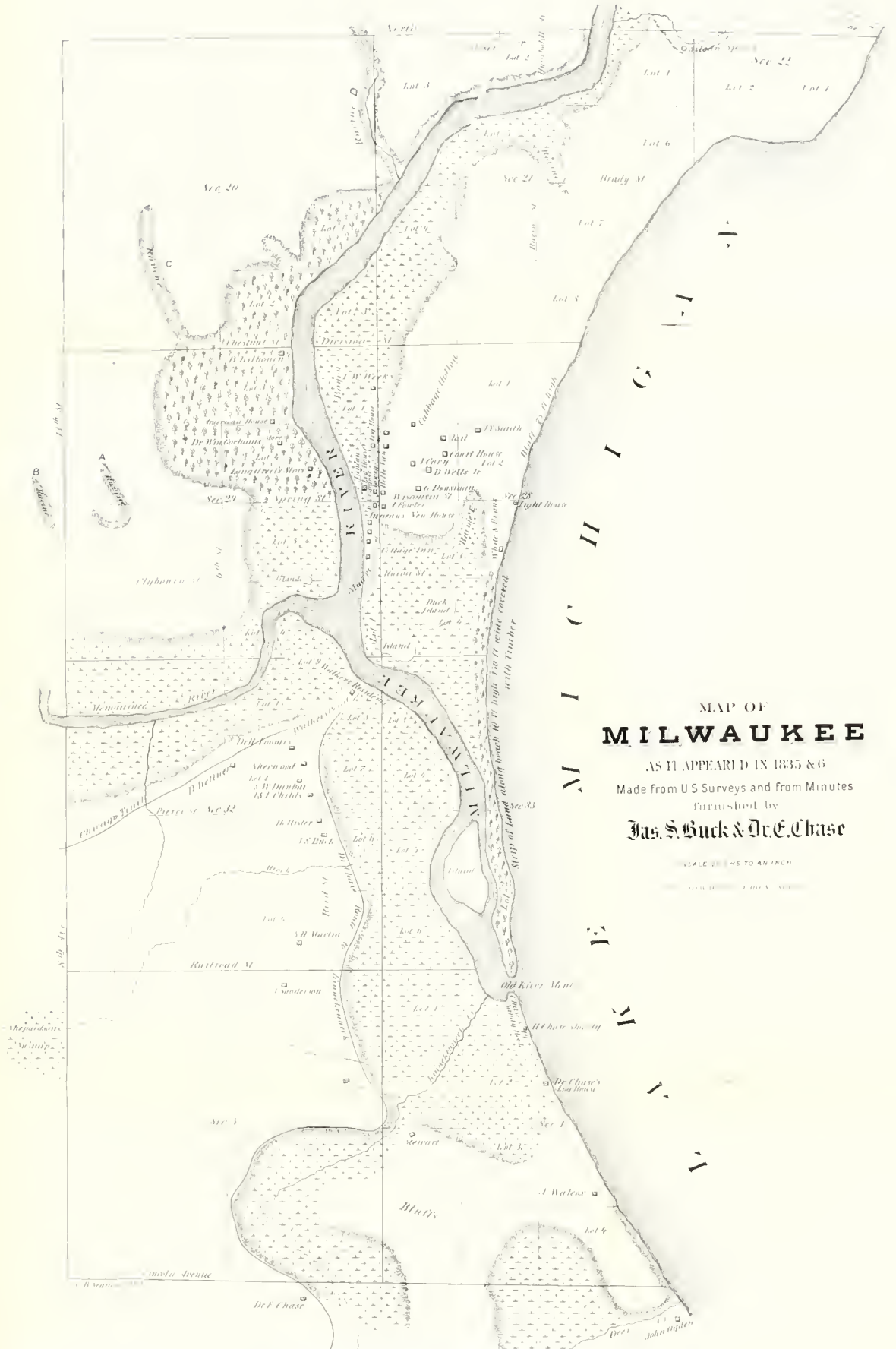
\*Lucius I. Barber was a prominent man in early times. He was a native of Simsbury, Conn., and returned there about 1850, or perhaps later, where he died, in 1888. He was very prominent in early legislation. He was never a business man. He was among the early settlers at Jefferson. I remember him well.

The first cemetery on the West Side was upon that block lying between Spring, Sycamore, Eighth and Ninth streets, in that portion lying west of the alley; St. James Church now stands upon this spot. I have helped to bury quite a number there; no burials have taken place, however, for many years upon that ground, and all who were buried there have been removed. The second was on the block bounded by Thirteenth, Chestnut, Poplar (now Cold Spring avenue) and Summer streets. This ground is now built over, the bodies having all been removed. There was also a cemetery on the East Side upon the block bounded by Astor, Racine, Kewaunee and Brady streets. I have helped to bury quite a number there. This burial ground was abandoned long ago and all or nearly all the bodies removed, and with the exception of Potters Field, near the hospital, there is now no cemetery upon the East Side. There were also quite a number of interments upon the south-west corner of Ogden and Astor streets, but who they were or when interred there I am unable to ascertain; there were some twenty in all; this ground is now entirely built over. The third was the old Catholic cemetery on Spring street above Twenty-second; this was also abandoned long ago, many of the bodies being removed to the new one (Calvary) in Wauwatosa.

This was Milwaukee in the month of December, 1836, the whole population not exceeding, probably, 700 souls.

The *floaters* had left with the close of navigation for their homes in the then distant East leaving as a permanent population only that small band of stalwart pioneers (a few of whom yet survive) "to hold the fort," and by whom the foundations of this queenly city were securely laid.





MAP OF  
**MILWAUKEE**

AS IT APPEARED IN 1835 & 6  
Made from U S Surveys and from Minutes  
Furnished by  
**Jas. S. Buck & Dr. C. Chase**

SCALE 20 FEET TO AN INCH  
1835

Entered according to act of Congress in year 1836 by Jas S. Buck with Librarian of Congress

## CHAPTER IV.

Milwaukee in a State of Nature—The South Side, or Walker's Point.

The reader will, by this time, have seen that Milwaukee, when I first saw it, in the winter of 1836, was as yet, mostly in a state of nature.

The ever ceaseless march of civilization had not changed its appearance materially, the era of the "pick and spade," not having fully come.

And notwithstanding that Juneau and Martin had filled East Water street, from Michigan to its foot, and Huron to the lake, the previous summer, built a courthouse and jail, (those distinguishing marks of civilization,) yet was the place but a small village, divided into three sections, called respectively, "Walker's Point," "Juneau's Side," and "Kilbourn Town," in honor of the three distinguished claimants, who had entered the land, and commenced each for himself, to found a city thereon, and over which, for a season, they exercised almost kingly powers.

And as it is my purpose to describe the original topography of the city, as it appeared in that early day, as near as I can, and the changes that have been made therein, I will commence with the South Side, or Walker's Point, as it was then called, where I first made my home, and lived for fifteen years.

There has been an immense amount of grading and filling done in this part of the city, changing its appearance very materially. What is now Reed street, was formerly all water and marsh, except where it cut the old point, which was about midway between Lake and Oregon streets. This point ran in a southwest direction (see map), from the foot of Barclay Street to the bluff, which it struck at or near the intersection of Reed and Oregon streets.

It was about twelve feet high, in the center, and from four to six rods wide; sloping each way, from the center, to the



marsh and river. It was not only used for a roadway, but the first house built by a white man, on the south side, (if we except Jacques Vieu's trading house,) stood upon its terminal point, the old log house built by George H. Walker, in 1834; and it was subsequently built up like a street, nearly its entire length. On its southern side, all was marsh and water; on its northern, all marsh and river, over which I have sailed in a small boat many times. Where the St. Paul R. R. yard now is, there was at least ten feet of water, and where the present elevator stands, I have passed in a steamboat often. And there is an old vessel, the *Cincinnati*, now lying buried in the mud in the rear of George Burnham's block, southeast corner of Reed and South Water streets, that I helped to put there. The water at that place was at least eight feet in depth, with a hard, pebbly bottom. The side walk in front of House's Bakery\* on Lake street, now 291, crosses the old shore line, and underneath it was the stump of a willow tree, removed in 1887, to which S. H. Martin used to fasten his canoe, "The Green Mountain Boy," in 1836.

This description will, I think, give future generations some idea of how that part of Milwaukee looked in a state of nature, as well as the changes that have been made in fifty years. Where now stands the best business portion, then all was water and marsh.

The west side of Reed street skirted the bluffs, or hard ground, with one or two exceptions, from Florida to Railroad streets, now Greenfield avenue. These bluffs were from ten to twenty-five feet high, *i. e.*, they reached that height between that and Greenbush street from Oregon to Mineral. At Mineral was a ravine, where the grade from Reed west to First

---

\*David House was born at Bennington, Vt., December 21, 1822, came to Milwaukee October 6, 1846, and opened a bakery, which occupation he followed up to 1879, his last place of business being at 291 Lake street. He was among the first to make pilot or sea biscuit. Mr. House has not been a very successful man as far as accumulating wealth is concerned; he is too easy going for that.

avenue, was practically the same then as now, from there to Railroad the bluffs were lower.

Oregon street runs along what was originally, in part, their northern face. This face was quite steep and abrupt until it terminated near Fourth avenue where the Wunderly and Best property still show their original height.

At that point there occurs a *fault* or set-off in the bluff; it retreating south to Park street, from where it continued west at its original height, until merged in the main high lands. This bluff is now being cut from Elizabeth to Park, an average of twenty-five feet.

\*These bluffs upon Oregon street were covered upon their northern face from Reed street west to Second avenue with a growth of poplar and hazel, a great resort for black, gray and fox squirrels, great numbers of which have been shot there by John Corbin and myself; and all that portion lying between Florida, Virginia, Grove streets and Second avenue was also covered with a thick mat of hazel, interspersed with a few black and burr oaks.

All that block lying between Florida, Oregon, Hanover and Reed streets was the homestead of Dr. Hubbell Loomis, the father of Mrs. George G. Dousman and Mrs. H. K. Edgerton. This block has been cut from twelve to twenty-five feet over its entire surface.\* While in front of L. H. Lane's, north-west corner of Virginia and Hanover streets, in Hanover street, was a sharp hill fifteen feet in height; from there to Pierce street the ground descended to about its present grade where it commenced to rise again, and at Elizabeth street has been cut at least twenty-five feet; from there it again descended to Mineral street to about its present level. This can be seen by comparing the present grade with Mrs. Pierce's property between Pierce and Elizabeth streets, which is yet, in part, in its original state as to grade.

---

\*Many of our oldest citizens can well remember the old red house and the orchard once standing upon that block. The doctor used to raise some splendid apples there. The old house is now standing on South Water, east of Barclay street.

Where St. John's Church stands was a pond hole in which the water stood nearly all the year. And all that part lying between Pierce, Virginia Greenbush streets and First avenue, or the most of it, was a tamarack swamp, where the water was knee deep, while the grade on Elizabeth street is nearly as it was then, except where it cuts the hill in Elizabeth street (now National avenue) from Greenbush to Hanover, where the cut was at least twenty-five feet, and the cut on those two blocks lying between Hanover, Greenbush, Walker and Pierce streets has been an average of twenty feet over their entire surface, except that part of Mrs. Pierce's property which, as before stated, is as yet in its original state as to grade.\*

That block bounded by Reed, Clinton, Elizabeth and Mineral streets, known as the old Weeks Garden, was a low point extending into the marsh and so thickly covered with plum trees as to be impassable, except in one place, and then it could only be done in a stooping position.

The cut on Reed street through or past this garden was at least fifteen and I think twenty feet, a round point so to speak, extending into it from about the center of block 100 at least eighty feet, upon the terminus of which the doctor built his famous "Swiss cottage" that no doubt many of the present inhabitants can remember. I put a fence around that block in 1846 and the doctor had a fine garden there for many years.

The cut has also been heavy from Hanover to Reed street on the south side of Elizabeth street, the whole distance, including block 100, and on the north about half way, a piece of bottom land ending here that extended from there north to Virginia street.

This bottom was in form a crescent and bounded on the west by Hanover from Virginia to Pierce street, where the bluffs again approached Reed street. The west half of this block has been cut about fifteen feet upon an average from

---

\*This hill is now, 1889, however, being removed by Mrs. Pierce and will soon be known only in the memory or history.

Pierce to Elizabeth street, as well as that between Florida and Virginia street, which has been both cut and filled upon an average at least fifteen feet.

A small brook came into the marsh at the intersection of Reed and Mineral streets which had its rise in the marsh or lake in the rear of Clark Shepardson's farm, that flowed the year round, in which I have shot suckers and pickerel as far west as Grove street. This brook has long since disappeared and its fountain head is now all covered with buildings.\* The fish used to go up this brook to the meadow then lying directly west of the present Muskego road and great numbers have been taken there in the spring of the year with a spear by Horace Chase and others.

All that portion of the present Fifth and Eighth wards bounded by Elizabeth, Hanover, Railroad streets and Eleventh avenue was thickly covered with hazel brush interspersed with a few black, burr and white oaks.

This part has not changed so much, although the changes there are to an old settler quite apparent. The grading upon this portion has been more uniform, but will, I think, amount to an average of eight feet over its entire surface, the cutting and filling being about equal.

All the marsh proper was covered at times with from one to two feet of water in every part and would in the spring be literally alive with fish that came in from the lake, great numbers of which were caught in the following manner: We used to wade out beyond Clinton street and shoot them, the report of the gun stunning them, when they could be easily taken out by the hand before they recovered from the shock.

This was fun for us but not for the fish. And the number of ducks that covered the marsh was beyond computation. Thousands of young ones could be seen in the breeding sea-

---

\*This ancient lake occupied all that portion of what is now known as Wechselberg and Elliott's subdivision, lying between Twelfth and Fifteenth avenues and Washington and Lapham streets, its outlet being on Muskego avenue between Lapham street and Greenfield avenue, from whence it wended its tortuous way via the present Eighth Ward Park street to its terminus in the marsh at Mineral street as stated in the text.

son, apparently not a week old, swimming around as happy as need be, wholly unconscious of the fate that awaited them from the hands of the sportsmen.

But all is changed now; their ancient haunts are covered with the dwellings of the white man, and they, like the fated Indian, whose congeners they were, have gone toward the setting sun. Their day in Milwaukee is over.

So much for the topography of the South Side. We will now cross the river and describe the East or Juneau's side.

#### THE EAST OR JUNEAU'S SIDE.

The East or Juneau's Side, as that part of our city was called in 1836, was much the largest part of Milwaukee, the reason for which can be easily accounted for. All its upper portion was high and dry; but aside from this and its position between the lake and river, it had got the first start. Juneau lived there, and being in a position so to do, had offered inducements to emigrants and speculators that Kilbourn and Walker were at first unable to do. Walker's title having been rendered imperfect on account of a float, was held in abeyance by the government, and not until 1845 could a clear title be secured. This misfortune had kept the South Side back until the East had stolen all their "thunder" and beaten them.

Juneau's log house and store (see page 29 *ante*) stood in or near the center of East Water street, a little north of Wisconsin street, but in the summer of 1835 he built a frame house on the south-east corner of East Water and Michigan streets (see page 65 *ante*) where the Mitchell building now stands, where he lived when I first saw him.

In his front yard were two posts about twelve feet high, to each of which a bear was chained, and I have spent many an hour watching the gambols of those bears. They would climb to the top of these posts, place all of their feet close together and from thence survey the crowd of loafers and idlers that were watching them with the greatest complacency.

They were killed and eaten at a feast Juneau gave the Indians in the fall of 1837.

But to the topography. The amount of cutting and filling that has been done on the East Side in the Seventh and Third wards is very great and would, to a Milwaukeean born fifty years hence, seem perfectly incredible; neither could he be made to believe it, except the written proof was before him. It is for that purpose, in part, that this has been written, the present generation not requiring it; but in ten or twenty years all these early men will have passed away and no one then living could do this. But thousands will read this in years to come and wonder at the magnitude of the work that was done in Milwaukee in the days of its founders.

Beginning at Michigan street, which was the southern limit of the high lands and from whence the ground descended gradually to Huron street, I will first give a description of the present Third ward.

All that portion lying between these two streets was soft and boggy, or mostly so, caused by the numerous springs which came from the bluffs. From Huron south all was marsh and water, except two small islands and the strip along the beach. One of these islands, the largest, was bounded, or nearly so, by Jefferson, Milwaukee, Chicago and Buffalo streets, and was called Duck Island by the boys, probably on account of the numerous *duckings* they used to get in trying to reach it. The other was on that block bounded by Menomonee, Broadway, Erie and East Water streets, and was the same place where Nelson Soggs had his blacksmith shop some twenty years ago.\*

Where the Chamber of Commerce now stands, southwest corner of Michigan and Broadway, the ground was soft and spongy. From Michigan to Wisconsin the ascent was rapid, and at Wisconsin the cut has been at least twenty-five feet in

---

\*Joseph Shaunier, the old first city marshal, wintered upon that island in 1816, two years before Mr. Juneau's arrival, the snow being four feet in depth on the level. This was told to me by Mr. Shaunier himself.

Broadway; from there to Division (now Juneau avenue) on Broadway it has been from ten to twenty feet, as can be seen by looking at the residence of the late D. A. J. Upham, and others, between Martin and Division, also of M. Medbury, north of Division, this property being in its original state yet as to grade; and there is now a brick house standing on Broadway, in the rear of the old Martin Medbury place, No. 633 Milwaukee street, that has been lowered forty feet, which shows what the grade has been in that locality. The bluffs at this place were originally very steep, and the cut has, of course, been correspondingly large.

From Broadway east on Wisconsin street the cut has been eight feet, on an average, to the ravine at Van Buren street, as can be seen by looking at the northwest corner of Jefferson and Wisconsin streets, where the new club house stands, where the ground yet retains its original height nearly.

From Wisconsin south to Michigan, on Milwaukee, Jefferson and Jackson streets, the cut has been from eight to eighteen feet, running out at Michigan street, as the bluffs here were quite steep, while from Wisconsin street north to Mason street, it has been very little, just enough to make it level and uniform.

And all that part lying between Wisconsin, Division, Milwaukee streets and the lake was mostly covered with a thick growth of small bushes, interspersed with black, burr and white oaks, many of which are yet standing.

From Broadway to East Water street the descent was rapid, *i. e.*, East Water street bounded these bluffs on the west from Michigan to Mason street, where they commenced to trend east a little on Market street.

From midway, or near there, of Wisconsin and Michigan streets, on the west side of East Water, the ground was low and wet to Detroit Street. This low point did not exceed four rods in width, the west line of East Water not touching it. From Detroit to the foot of East Water street all was marsh and from midway of Michigan and Wisconsin streets, north

to Mason street, it was hard, sloping and grassy. At Mason street was a hill (see cut on page 29) from which dirt enough was taken in 1842, (see Vol. II, page 109,) to fill East Water street from there to Division, (now Juneau avenue). The cut there must have been at least forty feet, while all that part north of Oneida street and west of Market street was low and wet, a bayou extending the whole length of River street, in which the water was from four to ten feet in depth.

All along the east side of Market to Oneida street the cut was heavy, and in fact to Division street, as can be seen by the cross streets, the bluffs being nearly uniform the whole distance, and thickly covered with bushes.

The east side of Market street skirted the hills which reached their full height between there and Broadway, *i. e.*, the deepest cutting was there, it being on the Market street front at least thirty feet.

These bluffs terminated on the east side of Broadway, in a series of small sand dunes, some of which were standing in the vicinity of St. Mary's Church, as late as 1846.

The fountain from which the pump formerly standing on the square was supplied, was originally a spring, called the Ball Alley Spring, coming directly out of the bank, a ball alley once standing in the ravine just above it.\* Many of the first settlers got their water from this spring, even coming from the West Side for it, and I have lain down and drank from it often.

Many of the present inhabitants can remember the old frame row once standing opposite the Newhall House, where the New Insurance Building stands, and the cutting there, when the present blocks were built. There was also an excellent spring coming out of the bank at that place, about the center of the block, to which many of the people used to come for water. From Broadway to the lake on Michigan street, the hills were steep on their southern face, and as before stated, full of springs the entire length. Returning to

---

\*This pump stood in front of the Murray block, No. 458 East Water street.



Wisconsin street we find all that block lying between Wisconsin, Van Buren, Cass and Mason streets, or the most of it was a quicksand hole, in which grew a few tamaracks, and in which the water was four feet or more in depth; the old Waterman house, northwest corner of Cass and Wisconsin streets, standing partly in and partly out of that hole, and fish have been caught there by Henry Sivyer and others, while all the east half of that block bounded by Van Buren, Jackson, Wisconsin and Michigan streets was a ravine whose northern terminus was in the next block north, once a part of the Judge Miller estate, its southern in the marsh at Michigan street. And from Van Buren street to the lake, and from Wisconsin to Huron street it has been cut an average of fifty feet over the entire tract, it being forty feet at Van Buren, and seventy feet or more at the lake, and from Wisconsin street, north, and Cass street, east to the lake the cut was nearly as much, running out on the north at Oneida street. This bluff terminated at Huron street, and upon its terminal point was an Indian cemetery, where Manitou the Indian killed by Scott and Bennett in 1836, as will be stated farther on, was buried, and over whose grave was waving a little white flag as late as 1838.

From Huron street to the mouth of the river the lake beach was at least ten feet in height and from one to two hundred feet wide, upon which was the roadway up to the city, and it was the only way that teams could reach the town from the south in 1835 and '36 or goods be got up from the boats, and was in general use up to 1838, *i. e.* it followed the beach to about midway of Huron and Michigan streets, whence it turned west to the ravine just mentioned and marked E in map, then north along the ravine to Wisconsin street, thence west on Wisconsin to East Water street. This ravine was an immense hole; it was filled by the late John Furlong in 1839. A block of fire-proof flats are now, 1889, in process of erection by the heirs of James B. Martin over a portion of this ravine.

This beach was quite thickly covered with white cedar, balm of Gilead, crab apple and oak timber, many of the trees being eighteen inches and somewhere over two feet in diameter. What a change! And incredible as this may appear to a person seeing the beach now for the first time, yet it is nevertheless true. And in addition to this the whole bluff from Mason street north has worn away from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet, *i. e.* the old roadway along the bluff was that much east or out from the present edge of the bank then than now. This is an average wear of five feet per annum.

All that part lying between Oneida, Biddle, Astor and Cass streets, or the most of it, as well as a portion of the block on the north-west corner of Biddle street, now owned by R. Elliot, was a swamp hole and has been filled from two to four feet over its entire surface. A small ravine also ran along here in a north-east and south-west direction, a small brick dwelling fronting on Cass street (No. 490 Cass street) and owned by George Ellis, standing in that ravine. There was also a large ravine (marked F in map) now nearly all filled, whose terminus was in the Milwaukee river at the foot of Racine street, which ran in a north-easterly direction to Farwell avenue; also one now partly filled near the intersection of Cambridge and North avenues (terminating also in the river), in which is situated A. L. Kane's celebrated Siloam Springs; one near the present Pumping Works, whose terminus was in the lake, which, as far as I can remember, comprises all the ravines not previously mentioned within the limits of the present First and Eighteenth wards.

There was also a large hole in the Court House square, in which I have seen the water four feet deep, where John B. Merrill, Hiram Merrill and others have been in swimming often; also a low place on the north-west corner of Jackson and Biddle and on the north-west corner of Jackson and Division, the one on Biddle extending to Jefferson street; one where the Union Baptist Church (now the new Musical Conservatory) stands and one on the north-east corner of

Milwaukee and Oneida streets, yet partly unfilled; but the largest was known as Cabbage Hollow, upon which quite a history could be written. So much for the topography of the Third and Seventh wards.

The changes in that portion of the present First ward not already described, have not been as great and what there are have mostly been made in the last fifteen years.

The bluffs overlooking Market street were, as before stated, extremely bold, and from there north to the ravine, from whence flow cool Siloam's healing waters, the ground was covered with oak bushes, commonly called scrub, from six to twelve feet in height and so thick as to be almost impenetrable; this was a great resort for rabbits, great numbers of which have been shot there; it was also a hiding place for lynx, a number of which were killed there prior to 1860. This portion is now being improved, however, very fast and will soon be as thickly settled as any part of the city.

#### THE WEST SIDE OR KILBOURN TOWN.

The West, Side or Kilbourn Town, as it was called in 1836-37, did not present a very inviting aspect to the eye whereon to build a city compared with the East or Juneau's Side, and the only advantage its founder or his friends did or could claim for it over the East Side was that it held the key to the beautiful lands beyond the timber, and that the East Side being merely a narrow strip of land, lying between the river and lake twenty-five miles in length, and in no place exceeding four in breadth, and is in fact an island, its future inhabitants must, of necessity, pay tribute to them instead of receiving it. This was what decided Mr. Kilbourn to make his stand upon that side and the rolling years have fully shown his wisdom and sagacity in so doing.

But to the topography: Although the changes upon the West Side do not show as much to the eye as do those upon the East or South Side yet they fully equal them in magnitude, and a stranger seeing our city *to-day* for the first time

could not comprehend the amount of filling that has been done here.

Commencing at the Menomonee river we will describe the low or swamp land first:

All that portion of the Fourth Ward bounded by the Menomonee on the south, the Milwaukee on the east, Spring street on the north, and to a point about midway between Fourth and Fifth streets on the west, where the hills commenced, was a wild rice swamp, covered with water from two to six feet in depth; in fact, an impassable marsh. The amount of filling that has been done upon this portion is immense, averaging twenty-two feet over the entire tract. There was a small island near the corner of Second and Clybourn streets, upon which was a large elm tree. This tree disappeared long ago. All else was a watery waste.

At Spring street the ground commenced to harden, and from there to Chestnut, with the exception of West Water from Spring to Third, (which was also marsh), the whole was a swamp, upon which grew tamaracks, black ash, tag alder and cedar in abundance. Here was where Nat. Prentiss used to get his sawed stuff, as he called it, before sawed lumber became plenty (meaning hewn studding and floor timbers), and many of the oldest buildings standing to-day have hewn tamarack studs and floor joists that came from this swamp. From Spring to Third (on West Water street), as before stated, the ground was covered with at least two feet of water, and where the sidewalk now is, east side of West Water, crotched stakes were driven into the mud upon which cross-pieces were laid, and upon them a plank two feet above the water for a sidewalk, which was in use up to '38. From the intersection of West Water with Third to Chestnut streets the ground was soft and difficult to pass over with a team. Some work had been done upon it in '36, but it was as yet nothing but a mud hole. At Chestnut street the ground was hard enough to build upon, and it was there that Kilbourn commenced his city.

From Chestnut to about midway between Vliet and Cherry it was nearly the same. This was the northern terminus of the low land, and from this swamp, between Spring and Chestnut, I have obtained cedar as late as 1852.

The bluffs, or high land, had a uniform front along the line mentioned, from the Menomonee river to about midway between Spring and Wells streets, or nearly so. Here occurred a *fault*, or set-off, to the west to a point midway between Eighth and Ninth streets (see map), as can now be seen in the unfilled lots upon the west side of Eighth, (that street having now an average fill of fifteen feet from Wells to Chestnut). From Wells to Chestnut their course was north. Here occurred a second *fault*, to the east, to about midway between Sixth and Seventh; from there to midway of Vliet and Cherry their course was again north to Walnut, then due east to the river, along which they ran to the dam, their termini being the crown at North street upon which stands the reservoir.

This will, I think, describe the original direction of these bluffs for all time, whatever changes may come upon them to the contrary notwithstanding. This I say because I well know great changes are yet in store for them in coming years.

These bluffs were exceedingly beautiful in a state of nature. Their fronts were bold and round, and from Spring street to the Menomonee, and from Seventh to Twenty-fifth streets, were covered with a young and thrifty growth of oak, mostly being what is termed "openings," many of which are yet standing upon the Rogers and Kneeland property.

From Spring north to Chestnut, and from Eighth west to Seventeenth, it was much the same, but from these streets west and north the timber was heavy, including all of the present Ninth Ward. But alas for these beautiful hills:

The white man came with pick and spade,  
And soon our hills were brought to grade,  
Those hills, so round and pretty—  
Our river front was lined with docks,  
Canals were built, with gates and locks,  
And soon we had a city.

These bluffs have been cut from ten to forty feet in order to make the streets running west and north practicable, and will, I doubt not, be cut in future years as much more. I think the cutting on Winnebago, Poplar, Vliet and Mill streets west of Seventh, and on Fourth, Fifth and Sixth north of Cherry has been more than forty. But the deepest as yet was on Spring, it having been cut in some places as much as sixty feet or more, and, no doubt, there are many now living who can remember when Joseph Sprague had a house on the northwest corner of Spring and Sixth streets that was as much as sixty, and the late Benjamin Bagnall says seventy feet above the present grade.

Incredible as this statement may appear to many, yet it is nevertheless true.

Where the Congregational Church stands, southwest corner of Sixth and Spring streets, was a quicksand hole with tamaracks growing in it, which had its terminus at Fifth street, where the M. E. Church now stands. This may also seem incredible, but it is true, and fish have been caught in that hole.

Many will no doubt remember the Goodall place south of the old Spring Street Congregational Church, and some eighty feet above it, also of the next block south, once the residence of the late James H. Rogers. The amount of earth taken from the bluffs along Fifth street, from Spring south to Fowler, and from Fifth west to Eighth street, and along Fowler, west to Ninth and north to Clybourn street, to help fill up the marsh, is immense, and would, I think, average twenty feet over the entire district, Eighth street being the point of minimum, and Sixth street of maximum grade, upon the east or Fifth street front, and Sycamore the minimum and Clybourn the maximum upon the south or Fowler street front. But from Eighth west to Tenth street, and from Spring south to Sycamore street, the average has been about eight feet, as can yet be seen by looking at the southwest corner of Eighth and Spring streets, where the ground is yet in its original state, or nearly so, as to grade.

The cut upon Spring street, from Seventh to Eighth street, west, and from Spring south to Sycamore, has been at least fourteen feet on an average, being at the southeast corner of Eighth and Spring streets, where there was a sharp hill, as much as twenty feet. Many of the present Milwaukeeans will no doubt remember when the old frame, now standing upon the rear of that lot, stood upon the front, and at not less than twenty feet above the present grade. Sand enough was taken from that lot in 1857 to pave Broadway from Wisconsin street to the river. From the north side of Spring street the ground descended toward Wells street quite rapidly.

Many now living will no doubt remember the great change made by the opening of Tenth street from Spring south to Clybourn street through the Kneeland property,† and the beautiful ravine that was spoiled in consequence (see map A). This beautiful place will be remembered by us and our children, but beyond that there will be no track, trace or remembrance of it. A great mistake was made when this ravine was filled. This whole tract from Eighth to Twelfth street and from Spring to Clybourn should have been reserved for a park.

There was also a large ravine (see map B) between Thirteenth and Fourteenth streets, now partly filled, whose fountain head was at Sixteenth and Cedar streets, and its terminus in the marsh at Clybourn and Thirteenth streets. This was the drain for the swamp then existing between State, Vliet, Sixteenth and Twentieth streets. This swamp is now dry and covered with buildings. Also a deep ravine (now filled up) running in a southeast direction through the block bounded by Spring, Clybourn, Fifteenth and Six-

---

†This beautiful ravine, a portion of which is now occupied by Mr. Kneeland's artificial lake, had its head or northern termini in the block bounded by Spring, Wells, Eleventh and Twelfth streets, its direction was southeast until it reached the intersection of Tenth and Sycamore from where it curved to the southwest until it terminated as stated in the text. At Clybourn street it was the most beautiful ravine in Milwaukee and a great resort for the youth of both sexes in pleasant weather.

teenth streets, terminating in the marsh at Fifteenth and Clybourn.

This property (yet unsurveyed into lots) was the old James H. Rogers homestead, now the residences of Messrs. John and William Plankinton, the ravine running directly between these two fine residences. It was filled in 1875.

There was also a circular basin-shaped depression, filled with surface water six feet in depth, which, up to 1869, was a swimming place for the boys, upon that block bounded by Spring, Wells, Sixteenth and Seventeenth streets, that is now filled up, also one now filled, extending from the southeast corner of Spring and Nineteenth streets in a southeast direction whose terminus was in the marsh at the foot of Sixteenth street. These last ravines were both surface water channels. There was also a large ravine (marked C) whose northern end was at Walnut and Eighth streets, now (1889) nearly all filled, that ran in a southeast direction crossing Mill street (now Central avenue) between Seventh and Eighth streets, Cherry just west of its intersection with Seventh, Seventh midway between Vliet and Poplar (now Cold Spring avenue) and terminating in the low ground on Fifth at its intersection with Chestnut. Also one known as the big ravine, now (1889) partly unfilled (marked D), which had its rise at or near the intersection of North avenue and Hubbard streets, and its terminus in the Milwaukee river at the foot of Hubbard street. This was by far the largest ravine within the present corporate limits of the city.

There were, however, in addition to these a few smaller ravines upon the west bank of the Milwaukee river just above the present dam, one of which (now the property of Dr. H. H. Button), and known in the olden time as the "Picknickers" retreat, is as yet unchanged, the others having mostly disappeared.

I state all this so minutely, because I well know that the march of improvement will in a few years more totally obliterate all traces of these original water courses.



This description will, I think, give a very correct idea of the appearance of Milwaukee in a state of nature. To say that it was simply beautiful does not express it; it was more than beautiful—those bluffs, so round and bold, covered with just sufficient timber to shade them well, and from whose tops could be seen the lake extending beyond the reach of human vision, while between them ran the river, like a silver thread; not the filthy sewer it is to-day, but a clear stream, in which the Indian could detect and spear fish at the depth of twelve and even eighteen feet, and upon whose surface sparkled the rays of the morning sun, as upon a mirror. No wonder it had received the appellation of the Beautiful Land. I certainly have never seen a more beautiful spot upon the entire lake shore. Yea, and it is beautiful fo-day, but its beauty to-day and in '36 are different. The former was the work of God, the latter of man.

Neither was this beauty confined to Milwaukee alone. The whole country was the same, but it was not until after passing the belt of timber extending along the grand old lake, and which concealed the beautiful country beyond, as the veil concealeth the features of the youthful maiden, that the full glories of the land burst upon the sight.

If the timber was grand, what pen can do justice to the prairies? Certainly mine cannot. Think, ye readers of this sketch, of those almost boundless oceans of country over which nature had spread her carpet of emerald green, thickly interspersed with the wild rose, the blue bell, the tiger lily and numberless other beautiful flowers, and over which roamed in countless herds the red deer, the more stately elk and the bison,\* while in the distance could be faintly seen in former times the dim, hazy outlines of those magnificent groves of timber, with which these vast plains are dotted, here and there, like an archipelago in mid ocean.

No man or woman with any poetry in their nature, or love

---

\*It is about one hundred years since the buffalo left the east side of the Mississippi.

for the beautiful, could ever tire of gazing upon those boundless plains, or divest themselves of a feeling of awe at their grandeur and immensity, and of reverence for the Being who had created them. But with the advent of the white man came a change. These prairies, so old and so hoary, over which the red man and his congeners had for ages roamed at will, were quickly covered with the golden grain. In place of the red deer, the elk and the bison we see the lowing herds and the bleating flocks. Nature has given place to art, and all the primeval glories of those grand old prairies in Wisconsin have passed away forever.

---

BOARD OF PUBLIC WORKS.

MILWAUKEE, August 22d, 1876.

I certify that I have read the above "Topographical Description of Milwaukee in a State of Nature," by the author, J. S. Buck, together with the changes that have been made therein, and believe the same to be correct in all its details.

THEODORE D. BROWN,  
1st Ass't City Engineer.

---

CORRECTION—I find it stated by Andrew J. Vieau, Sr., in Vol. XI, State Historical Publications, page 227 (when speaking of Milwaukee), that all that portion of the present Fourth ward lying south of Spring and east of Fourth streets was formerly an Indian corn field, and that it was occupied as such up to 1834, or later. This is evidently an error, as it was certainly covered with water from two to four feet in depth in 1836, neither were there any indications that it had been dry for many years back, if ever. Albert Fowler makes no mention of its being dry when he came, although he does of the Third ward marsh. The late Mrs. Theresa Juneau White has often stated to the writer, when speaking of her early life, that when a girl she had often passed in a canoe from the foot of Wisconsin street directly across this marsh to Fifth street and that she used to gather wild rice there every season up to the time the whites came. Mr. Vieau must have been thinking of some other locality.

## CHAPTER V.

## History of 1836 resumed.

Formation of a Territorial Government—Appointment of State Officers—Government Organized—First Caucus—Election of Members of Council and Assembly—Spicy Correspondence—Conventions—Gen. Jones Elected Delegate—Rail Road Charters—The Old Bellevue—The Exchange—The First Murderers.

This year witnessed an organization of a Territorial Government for Wisconsin, (which at that time included all of the present states of Iowa and Minnesota) Congress having passed a bill for that purpose, to take effect July 4th, 1836, thereby taking her from under the control of the Wolverines, and starting her in life for herself, and over which the following officers were appointed by the President, and confirmed by the Senate:

Governor, Henry Dodge; Secretary, J. S. Horner; Chief Justice, Charles Dunn; Associate Justices, Wm. C. Frazier and David Erwin; Attorney General, W. W. Chapman; Marshal, Franklin Gehon.

The appointments by the Governor were as follows:

Aide de Camp, Paschal Parquette, with the rank of Colonel; Peter Hill Engle, Colonel of Militia; Adjutant General, James P. Kingsbury; Private Secretary, Hans Crocker, with the rank of Major; Attorney General, H. S. Baird; District Attorneys, Iowa, Daniel C. Fenton; Dubuque, Wm W. Corvielle; Crawford, Thos. P. Burnett; Milwaukee, Wm. N. Gardner; Racine, Marshall M. Strong.

As one of the natural results of such an assemblage thrown together from all parts of the country, would be more or less lawlessness, especially in the wilderness, and although as little was perhaps exhibited in Milwaukee as in any other frontier settlement, yet the people soon began to feel the need of the restraining influences of the strong arm of the law, as the following notice published in the *Advertiser* of July 14th, will show.





NOTICE.

A meeting of the citizens of Milwaukee will be held at the Bellevue for the purpose of considering the propriety of petitioning the Governor to appoint two or more Justices of the Peace, a Judge of Probate and a Sheriff for the township and county of Milwaukee. All good men and true are requested to attend.

JULY 14th, 1836.

VARIOUS PERSONS.

This first attempt to organize under the territorial government resulted in the following appointments:

Sheriff, Henry M. Hubbard; Justices of the Peace, D. Wells, Jr., John A. Messenger, S. W. Dunbar, Barzillai Douglass and Elisha Smith; Judge of Probate, Nathaniel F. Hyer; Auctioneers, Wm. Flusky and C. D. Fitch; Notaries, Wm. N. Gardner, Cyrus Hawley and Geo. Reed; District Surveyor, Joshua Hathaway.

These appointments were made August 2, with the exception of Hathaway and Reed, whose commissions dated July 8, all, however, to hold until the first Legislative Council should convene.

CENSUS RETURNS.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT FOR THE TERRITORY OF WISCONSIN,  
September 9, 1836.

Returns of the different Sheriffs of the census or enumeration of the inhabitants of the Territory of Wisconsin.

|                         | Pop.   | Reps. | Councilors. |
|-------------------------|--------|-------|-------------|
| Des Moines County ..... | 6,257  | 7     | 3           |
| Iowa " .....            | 5,234  | 6     | 3           |
| Dubuque " .....         | 4,274  | 5     | 3           |
| Crawford " .....        | 850    | 2     | 0           |
| Brown " .....           | 2,706  | 3     | 2           |
| Milwaukee " .....       | 2,893* | 3     | 2           |

Summary of votes polled at the election of October 10, 1836, in Milwaukee county:

|                                 |     |
|---------------------------------|-----|
| Milwaukee precinct.....         | 449 |
| Pike River " .....              | 108 |
| Louis Vieux " .....             | 60  |
| Moses Smith " on Fox river..... | 36  |
| Upper Fox River precinct.....   | 13  |
| Racine precinct.....            | 92  |
| Rock River precinct.....        | 23  |
|                                 | 781 |

\*Of the 2,893 inhabitants at that time in Milwaukee county 1,328 are set down as living within four miles of the mouth of the river.

The apportionment that this census gave us for Council and Assembly, held at Belmont, Iowa county, October 25, of this year, were as follows:

|                    | Council. | House. |
|--------------------|----------|--------|
| Brown County.....  | 2        | 3      |
| Crawford " .....   | 0        | 2      |
| Des Moines " ..... | 3        | 7      |
| Dubuque " .....    | 3        | 6      |
| Iowa " .....       | 3        | 5      |
| Milwaukee " .....  | 2        | 3      |
|                    | 13       | 26     |

The notice for an election upon the basis of this census was issued September 15, 1836.

Signed, HENRY M. HUBBARD,

*Sheriff Milwaukee County.*

A full copy of all the proceedings had at these first conventions is given in order that the readers may understand the political status at that time and, as will be seen, Racine and Walworth counties were then a part of Milwaukee county, joining in the election:

At a meeting of the Democratic electors of the town of Milwaukee, friendly to the general administration, convened according to previous notice, at the Bellevue House September 15, Wm. B. Sheldon was called to the chair and Giles S. Brisbin appointed secretary. The notice for the call of the meeting having been read by the chairman and several gentlemen having exchanged views it was

*Resolved,* That in the opinion of this meeting it is expedient that a county convention be called to make nominations for the candidates to be supported at the coming election.

*Resolved,* That said convention be called at Godfrey's, on Fox river, Saturday, October 1, at 10 o'clock A. M., and that the different precincts be requested to send delegates as follows, viz.; Racine, 3; Pike River (Kenosha), 3; Skunk Grove, 1; Fox River, 1; Upper Fox River, 1; Rock River Rapids, 1; Prairie Village, 1; and Milwaukee, 10.

*Resolved,* That the Democratic Electors of this town are requested to meet at the Bellevue House on Saturday the 24th inst., at two o'clock, for the purpose of choosing delegates to attend the county convention.

*Resolved,* That the Chairman appoint a committee of five, for the purpose of circulating the proceedings of this meeting, and of conferring with our Democratic friends generally; whereupon the Chair appointed the following gentlemen, viz: Byron Kilbourn, Solomon Juneau, A. O. T. Breed, H. M. Hubbard, and Wm. N. Gardner.

*Resolved*, That the proceedings of this meeting be signed by the Chairman and Secretary, and be published in the *Milwaukee Advertiser*.

The meeting then adjourned *sine die*.

WM. B. SHELDON, *Chairman*.

GILES B. BRISBIN, *Secretary*.

At a meeting of the Democratic Republican electors friendly to the present general government, held at the Bellevue, in the Village of Milwaukee, on the 17th of September, 1836, pursuant to public notice, for the purpose of reconsidering the subjects acted upon at the meeting held at the same place on the afternoon of the 15th, S. Pettibone was called to the chair, and Dr. S. H. Greves appointed secretary.

After a long and spirited discussion, in which many gentlemen participated, it was, on motion of J. Hathaway, Esq.,

*Resolved*, That the subjects acted upon by the meeting held on the 15th be reconsidered.

When the following resolution, submitted by E. Cramer, Esq., was unanimously adopted :

*Resolved*, That the Democratic Republican electors of Milwaukee county be, and they are, hereby invited to meet at the Court House in the Village of Milwaukee Saturday, October 1, at 9 o'clock A. M., to make nominations for the ensuing election, and to transact such other business as may be brought before the meeting.\*

On motion of D. Wells, Jr., Esq., it was

*Resolved*, That the chairman appoint a committee of five to circulate information of the proceedings of this meeting throughout the county.

Whereupon the chairman appointed the following :

Daniel Wells, Jr., J. Hathaway, B. W. Finch, Wm. Payne, and Wm. N. Gardner. On motion of George R. Dyer, Esq., it was

*Resolved*, That the Proceedings of this meeting be signed by the Chairman and Secretary and published in the *Milwaukee Advertiser*.

S. PETTIBONE, *Chairman*.

SAMUEL H. GREVES, *Secretary*.

The election for delegates to attend the convention at Godfrey's, held at the Court House, resulted as follows :

Samuel Brown, 121 votes; Isaac Dewitt, 121; Byron Kilbourn, 121; Robert Love, 121; Wm. P. Proudfit, 121; Albert Fowler, 121; D. H. Richards, 121; Leonard Brown, 121; N. F. Hyer, 116; scattering, 15.

---

\* There is evidently some mistake here, and instead of October 1, the date should be September 24, the previous Saturday, for if the meeting was called for the appointment of delegates to the convention at Godfrey's October 1, then would their attendance be an impossibility, as they could not be chosen in Milwaukee and reach Godfrey's the same day. It is probable, if the date of the call is correct, that no nominations were made by the Democratic Republicans, as they were all friendly to the then administration, and therefore, nominally all Democrats.



From Racine—B. B. Cary, John M. Meyers and Wm. Luce.

From Pike River (Kenosha)—Samuel Resiquie, E. D. Woodbridge and E. R. Hugunin.

From Skunk Grove—Levi Blake and Isaac Butler.

From Prairie Village—Isaac Stuart and Madison W. Cornwall.\*

This convention at Godfrey's resulted in the election of Alanson Sweet and Gilbert Knapp as members of the council, and Wm. B. Sheldon, Charles Durkee and Madison W. Cornwall as members of the assembly, to convene at Belmont, Iowa county, October 25, 1836.

This election also resulted in sending Gen. Jones, of Iowa county, as delegate to Washington, the vote standing as follows:

| <i>Counties.</i> | Jones. | Meeker. |
|------------------|--------|---------|
| Brown.....       | 314    | 11      |
| Crawford.....    | 56     | 10      |
| Des Moines.....  | 860    | 8       |
| Dubuque.....     | 930    | 49      |
| Iowa.....        | 612    | 617     |
| Milwaukee.....   | 750    | 0       |
| Total.....       | 3,522  | 695     |

Majority for Jones, 2,827.

Henry S. Baird was elected president of this council, and P. H. Engle, of Dubuque, speaker of the house.

The following appointments were made at Belmont, by Governor Henry Dodge, with the approval of the council, for Milwaukee county:

December 2, 1836, James Clyman was appointed Colonel of Militia, Isaac Butler, Lieutenant Colonel, and Alfred Orrendolf, Major; December 5, for Justices of the Peace, for three years, Isaac H. Alexander, A. A. Bird, Sylvester W. Dunbar, Barzillai Douglass and John Manderville; for Sheriff, three years, Owen Aldrich; District Attorney, Wm. N. Gardner, three years; Supreme Court Commissioner, John P. Hilton, three years;

---

\* The election of this gentleman, as Wm. A. Prentiss states, was purely an accident. Messrs. Sheldon and Durkee were before the convention in regular form, but when they commenced canvassing for a third man no one appeared to want it. At last some one happened to see this gentleman standing in the door, and made a motion that he be the third one, which was put and carried. The singular part of it was that he was an entire stranger to all present.

Master in Chancery and Judge of Probate, Wm. Campbell, three years; Notaries Public, Cyrus Hawley, Joseph R. Ward and Wm. N. Gardner, three years; District Surveyor, Geo. S. West, four years; Auctioneers, Geo. S. Wright and Wm. Flusky, two years; Inspector of Provisions, A. Peters, two years.

The first settlers of Milwaukee certainly meant to be in season in applying for railroad charters, as we find a call for a meeting for that purpose as early as September 15, 1836. This call was to obtain a charter for a railroad to the Mississippi river, terminating at Dubuque; also a notice in the *Advertiser* of that date that a bill would be presented at the next session of the legislature, held at Belmont, for a charter for one from Milwaukee to the city of Superior, then an Indian trading post. This meeting adjourned to meet on the 22d, when the following proceedings were had:

Capt. Samuel Brown was called to the chair and Byron Kilbourn secretary, when after due consideration, it was on motion

*Resolved*, That it is expedient to petition the legislature at its next session to pass an act incorporating a company for the purpose of constructing a railroad by the nearest and best route from the town of Milwaukee to the Mississippi river, making Mineral Point a point on said road if practicable; if not, then so near that place as a feasible route can be found.

*Resolved*, That a committee consisting of fifteen members, including the president and secretary of this meeting, be appointed, whose duty it shall be to correspond with the people of other parts of the territory upon this subject and to draw up a petition, circulate it for signatures and present the same to the legislature, and in general to take such measures as they may deem proper and needful to carry into effect the objects of this meeting.

*Resolved*, That in addition to the president and secretary the following named persons shall constitute such committee, viz.: N. F. Hyer, Hans Crocker, S. Juneau, Wm. A. Prentiss, D. S. Hollister, S. W. Dunbar, Horace Chase, Wm. R. Longstreet, Colonel A. B. Morton, Jas. H. Rogers, B. H. Edgerton, Wm. N. Gardner and Thomas Holmes, and that a majority of said committee may transact business.

*Resolved*, That the proceedings of this meeting be signed by the president and secretary and published in such papers as are friendly to the project.

SAMUEL BROWN, *Chairman*.

BYRON KILBOURN, *Secretary*.

This was, no doubt, the time when the present Milwaukee & Mississippi Railroad was conceived, our friend Hans Crocker being present and taking part in both its conception in 1836 as well as its birth in 1849. He was the only one living in 1876, of all that committee, when the former edition was published, who had anything to do with its organization and construction when it was finally built. At that time, 1836, there was no railroad west of New York except from Albany to Schenectady, the present New York Central, which reached Utica in 1838 and Buffalo in 1842. But here was a city not a year old in the midst of an Indian country asking for a charter for a railroad not only to the Mississippi river, but also to Lake Superior where, at that time and for long afterwards, not a white man resided and which is not much of a place to-day, although every effort that speculation could devise to make it a prosperous place has been exerted in that direction for the last thirty years.\*

The resources of Milwaukee were great; she was the natural market for a large and rich agricultural region, and her success has fully demonstrated the truths of the laws of trade and commerce. She did not need to labor much to become a great city and she has not. Her growth has not been as rapid as that of Chicago, but she has a healthy body. Her solid men *are* solid; neither is there a city in the country, all things considered, whose citizens own their homes to as great an extent or whose financial standing is superior to that of our city. Such is Milwaukee.

---

\*A great effort was made about thirty-five years ago by a few speculators, principally from Kentucky, to start a rival to Milwaukee at the head of Lake Superior, to be known as "Superior City," where for some five or six years a large amount of money was expended as well as poor whisky drunk in the vain attempt to accomplish it. It collapsed finally and was abandoned by all who could get away, and it became for a season, metaphorically speaking, like "Tadmor of the desert." The subsequent settlement at Duluth has, however, caused its citizens to awake from their long financial night and take a part in handling the vast amount of cereals now passing and that will, no doubt, continue to pass over that transcontinental route, The Northern Pacific Railroad, for centuries to come. May their success be all they could desire.

The following notice, taken from the *Milwaukee Sentinel* of September 18, 1838, shows that the idea of a railroad to the Mississippi river had not been abandoned. The notice reads as follows:

#### LAKE MICHIGAN & MISSISSIPPI RAILROAD.

Three government engineers arrived here last evening with the necessary apparatus and will immediately commence the survey of a route for a railroad from this place to the Mississippi river, for which purpose the government made an appropriation of \$2,000 at the last session of congress. Of the vast importance of this work to the territory as well as the whole North-west we have before spoken and are pleased to see this early attention paid by the government to this important work.

A land office was first opened at Milwaukee September 15, 1858, for pre-emptions or private entry, with Colonel A. B. Morton as Register and Rufus Parks as Receiver.

The following is the official notice of the Receiver:

#### LAND OFFICE NOTICE.

The Receiver's office will be opened in this place for the receipt of money for the sale of public lands in the Milwaukee land district on Monday, the 19th day of September next, at 10 o'clock A. M. The funds received will be gold and silver and in proper cases Virginia land scrip, and no draft, certificate or other evidence of money or deposit, though for specie, will be received unless signed by the Treasurer of the United States in conformity to the act of April 24, 1820; but until the 15th of December next the bills of the Bank of Michigan and the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank of Michigan, at Detroit, will be received for any quantity not exceeding three hundred and twenty acres to each purchaser who is an actual settler or bona fide resident in this territory.

RUFUS PARKS,

Milwaukee, September 13, 1836.

*Receiver of Public Moneys.*

#### THE BELLEVUE.

The Bellevue (afterwards the Milwaukee House) stood, as before stated, upon the north-east corner of Wisconsin street and Broadway. It was commenced in 1835, occupied in 1836 and finished in 1837. It was built by Juneau and Martin. Its first landlords were Sidney A. Hosmer and

Elisha Starr, in 1836; its second, Willis and Noyes, '37; its third, H. Williams and B. H. Edgerton, '37; its fourth, George E. Myers; its fifth, Childs and Cotton; its sixth, Myers and Hurley; its seventh, Geo. P. Greaves; its eighth, D. Wells, Jr.; its ninth, Hurley and Ream; its tenth, Whitney and Wall, '42; afterwards Caleb Wall, who sold in 1844 to Col. Jones, of Waukesha, and was, as far as I know, its last landlord. This old pioneer house was famous in its day, being to Milwaukee in those early times what the Astor House was to New York forty years ago; and to have stopped at the Bellevue or Milwaukee House was a big thing. It was a "big bug" house and no mistake, *i. e.* the bugs were larger there than elsewhere. But all that is past now. I ate my first meal in Milwaukee in that house on the 17th day of January, 1837. Many of the early settlers, with and without families, were boarders there for years, even up to the day of its removal. No other house that has or will be built in Milwaukee will ever have such a record. The whisky drank there would float a steamboat. It was a high toned place. But alas! its glories have departed; it outgrew its usefulness and was removed to make room for a business block, I think in 1849. *Sic transit.*

The compeer of the Bellevue was the shanty tavern built in '36 by the Lelands at the intersection of Third and West Water streets, afterwards called the American.

The Milwaukee hotels have, geologically speaking, had three eras or epochs—the Cottage Inn, the Bellevue and Leland's Exchange, representing the first, or Eocene period; the United States, Holmes Hotel and Kane's American House the Second or Miocene, and the Newhall, the Plankinton and the Kirby the *present* or Pliocene.

The history of all these first dwellings, could it be truthfully written, would of itself be quite a book. For the first five years after the writer came he made an attempt to keep a record of their travels as the city began to grow, but at last he gave it up as a useless as well as an impossible undertaking.

The wanderings of Schermerhorn's old store, the Dousman warehouse and dwelling, together with the old Bellevue and several others have already been given, but their history would comprise but a small portion of the great whole. Some of these first buildings were removed several times; several were removed from the east to the west side and *vice versa*. In one instance, one building crossed the river three times before finding a permanent home, which it did at last on Wells street. Many were rebuilt, and a few not mentioned, yet occupy their original sites, but the most of them are now in the Third Ward, being sold cheap when no longer suited to the increasing wants of trade. They were all low in ceiling—seldom over six feet—seven and a half being in that early day as aristocratic as thirteen is now. They were also mere shells, not one of them being sheathed before the siding was put on, as is the custom now, unless Messrs Juneau and Dousman's were, the scarcity of both lumber and money compelling the people to build as cheaply as possible. The chimney seldom if ever came below the first floor, resting in most cases upon the ceiling joist overhead—a prolific cause of fire. They had, as a rule, no foundation, in consequence of which they soon became hogged in the middle, giving them an unsightly appearance. The old yellow house on Jackson street, once a part of the Judge Miller estate was the best one upon the hill when built in '36 by Deacon Samuel Hinman. This gentleman was noted for his politeness and well merits the appellation of the polite man. He was tall and commanding in person; had light hair, blue eyes, a florid complexion; voice soft and musical; with a pleasant word and smile for everyone, even for the brutes.

It is related of him that when driving oxen he would, when wishing them to go to the right or left, lift his hat very respectfully and say, "Haw, bright, sir," or "Gee, bright, sir, if you please."

But to see him in his glory was when presiding at a public assembly; that was well worth going ten miles to witness.

In that position he certainly surpassed any and all the men I ever knew.

He was both prominent and active in the formation of the first town and ward governments, being upon the Board of Trustees. He was also prominent in the organization of the old first church. He was truly a good man and has long since gone to his reward.

*En resume:* The old John Y. Smith House also had a style of finish that would be called quite elaborate to-day, although not modern. But the old Cabbage Hollow House before mentioned was the wonder of the town in '36. It stood where the double brick now does, east side of Milwaukee street, between Martin and Biddle streets.\* It was built by Geo. Smith; it was the aristocratic house in that early day, being, as before stated, the residence at various times of some of the most wealthy as well as the most cultivated of Milwaukee's early men. What became of it I am unable at this late day to ascertain. If in existence, its location is unknown, but its form often comes to mind. Neither do I ever pass the Badger State Hotel in the Third Ward, without the inner life of the old Bellevue (of which it was once a part) and the wild scenes I have witnessed within its walls in the days of "Auld Lang Syne," passing in review before memory's eye.

But a few years more, however, and all these early landmarks will have disappeared leaving no trace. Their day of usefulness, like the men who built them, is over.

Mention should have been made of the meat market of Owen Aldrich, the first in the place, opened in '36. It stood in the rear of his house on Wisconsin street, but fronted on East Water about one hundred feet south of Wisconsin. Peters also had a market upon the West Side in '36-37 at or near the corner of Wells and Second streets. Dr. L. W.

---

\*This Pioneer dwelling was a two story frame with a brick basement; it had a frontage of 54 feet and was in reality a three tenement building; it had a veranda the entire length, front and rear; its present numbering would have been 526, 528 and 530 Milwaukee street.

Weeks also kept one in the summer of '38 in the old Schermerhorn store on East Water street, for a short time. Fresh meat, however, except game, was the exception and not the rule in those early times in Milwaukee.

Mention was made in the descriptive history of the South Side of the quantities of fish that came on the marshes and that were shot there. They would go up the Milwaukee, Menomonee and Kinnickinnic rivers in the spring by the million, remaining about a month, covering all the marsh as thick as they could lay, where, as the water was clear at that time, they could be seen a long distance. I have waded out often and shot them as they lay upon the grassy bottom, and a cart or wagon could be loaded in a few minutes, and has often been done under the old dam at Ross' mill in Wauwatosa, near the old stone quarry. But that will never be done again in Milwaukee. Their day, like that of the ducks, is over.

#### THE OLD COURT HOUSE AND JAIL.

I cannot close the history of 1836 without giving a short sketch of this famous building. It was (I quote now from McCabe's Directory) a plain frame building of the Tuscan order, surmounted by a Belvidere of one section. It was fifty-one feet in length by forty-two in width, two stories in height with a pediment front extending nine feet from the wall of the building, supported by four Tuscan columns. The court room was in the second story, the first floor being divided into four jury rooms; it faced the south. This pioneer Temple of Justice was built by Juneau and Martin at an expense of \$5,000, and with the jail was presented to the county as a free gift from these generous hearted men, together with the square and lots upon which it stood. What a history could be written upon that old building. What trials it has witnessed! How often in the early history of the city have its walls echoed back the ringing words of H. N. Wells, J. H. Tweedy, D. A. J. Upham, James Holliday, J. E. Arnold, Wm. P. Lynde, Asahel Finch, and in later years those of



Matt. H. Finch, O. H. Waldo, Matt. H. Carpenter, A. R. R. Butler, E. G. Ryan, J. G. Jenkins, H. L. Palmer, Jas. A. Mallory, and others of Milwaukee's distinguished pleaders, who so ably defended their clients in days gone by. Here sat Judge Wm. C. Frazier in 1837 for the trial of the Indians who killed Burnett. Here was held the famous Bass murder trial. Here, too, stood David Bonham for his life. Here was held the trial of Ann Wheeler for the murder of John W. Lace. Here, also, was where Judge A. G. Miller held his first court in 1838. What a record has that old building left as an inheritance for Milwaukee's coming generations. What legal wisdom has emanated from its bench in the days of Frazier, Miller, Hubbell, McArthur, Smith and May. It was there that Reycraft, Mason and Bingham were tried for participation in the rescue of the fugitive slave, Glover, and acquitted, the writer being one of the jurors. The new one may stand longer, but will never have such a record as did the old one.\*

Its adjunct, the jail, has also been rightly called by McCabe twin cousin to the black hole of Calcutta. It was a loathsome place in its palmyest days, and those who had endured its horrors once, even for a brief period, were not apt to scare much when the pains and penalties of Tartarus were set before them in Moody's best style. *They had been there.* Nevertheless, it has been the home of many an unfortunate criminal while waiting for the slow-moving wheel of justice to bring him liberty or Waupun.

This modern Bastille disappeared however, long ago, a new one being built by the politicians, who, knowing the uncertainties of their vocation, were fearful that its hospitalities might some day be extended to them, and were anxious, if such an emergency should ever arrive to have a more artistic residence, if it *was* a forced one. So it is ever in this changing world—mankind desires improvement, even in jails.

---

\*For a complete description and cut of this pioneer Temple of Justice together with profile of the first county buildings, see Vol. 2, page 52 to 57 inclusive.

## THE FIRST MURDERERS.

Perhaps no new city has ever been founded in which a murder was not committed. At least Milwaukee cannot claim to be an exception. Among those who came in '36 were two hard cases known as Joseph Scott and Cornelius Bennett. These villains killed an Indian named Manitou (or the Spirit), in the month of November in front of Wm. Brown's store, southwest corner of East Water and Michigan streets.

This murder was wholly unprovoked and the excitement growing out of it among the Indians (some three hundred of whom were camped here at the time) was intense, so much so that it required all the courage and influence of Solomon Juneau to prevent them from killing every white man in the place. The murderers were at once arrested and confined first in the office of Albert Fowler, southwest corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets until the jail was completed, when they became its first occupants, where the writer saw them in the month of January, '37, while awaiting their trial, which they were not destined to get in Milwaukee, for in April they escaped from jail, assisted, no doubt, from the outside, and were never retaken.

Scott was hung afterwards at Laporte, June 15th, 1838, for the murder of his uncle. Bennett was never heard from. Scott was the most villainous looking rascal for a white man that I have ever seen.

## CHAPTER VI.

1836—CONTINUED.

Agriculture, Samples of—Ferries—Rates Established—Vessel Arrivals—  
First Vessel Built—Opening of the Straits and First Arrivals from  
1836 to 1871—First Newspaper established—Letters, Etc.—Sketch of  
John Pickle.

## VEGETABLE PRODUCTIONS.

The writer made mention in the history of the West Side of the enormous growth of the vegetable productions of Wisconsin, particularly turnips. But here is one that compares well with it, that I find recorded in the *Advertiser* of November 17, 1836, which appears to be in answer to a previous notice, being headed "STILL LARGER," and reads as follows:

MR. EDITOR:—Our agricultural productions and resources being a subject of great interest to the country, I take the liberty of offering through your columns an account of such articles as have been brought in since those that were noticed by you a few weeks since. I have received from Sylvester Pettibone, Esq., two turnips, ruta-baga, one weighing twenty-two and the other twenty-three and a half pounds; also sixty potatoes, weighing sixty-eight pounds and two ounces, the heaviest ten of which weighed thirteen pounds and fourteen ounces; also a carrot eighteen inches long, which demonstrates the depth as well as the richness of our soil. These potatoes were raised at Prairieville on sward ground broken up early last spring, and I am assured by Mr. P. that they were not hoed during the season, or, to use his own language, a hoe was never in the field, not even to dig them, that having been done with a shovel.

I also received from the farm of Mr. Douglass at Kinnickinnic a turnip, common English, twenty-two inches in circumference, weighing eight and a half pounds; also a radish fourteen inches round, weighing four pounds and five ounces.

Also from Mr. Isham Day, four miles up the Milwaukee river, ten potatoes weighing fourteen pounds; the seed was planted in June. Can Dubuque beat this?

BYRON KILBOURN.

In the *Sentinel* of November 6, 1838, we find the following:

### STILL LARGER.

#### MILWAUKEE AGAINST AMERICA.

We were this day presented with a turnip, ruta-baga, raised by Doctor Enoch Chase of this town (meaning Lake), which measured three feet ten and a half inches in circumference. Who will beat this?

At the fair held December 25, 1836, the following awards were given:

To S. Pettibone, of Prairieville, for the heaviest bushel of oats weighing forty-four pounds and four ounces; for the largest ruta-baga weighing twenty-three pounds and eight ounces.

To John Douglass for the largest English turnip, eight pounds and eight ounces; for the largest raddish, four pounds four ounces.

To Isham Day for the ten largest potatoes, eleven pounds.

BYRON KILBOURN, *President.*

### FERRIES.

The first ferry was at the mouth of the river (Chase's Point), established by Horace Chase in 1835, the Chicago mail crossing at that place. Charge for a team, fifty cents.

A ferry was established at Spring street in 1836 by James B. Miller, also at the foot of East Water street by S. W. Dunbar, as a speculation; but no regular charge seems to have been fixed upon, as the following would indicate:

MR. EDITOR:—Would it not be well for our citizens to take some measures to establish a free ferry over the Milwaukee river at Spring street?

A. B.

To which the reply was:

The ferry is already free. Any person has a right to row the boat across the river if he is able, free of expense.

The legislature, however, held at Belmont (or Burlington) in 1836 passed a bill authorizing the establishment of a ferry at the foot of Wisconsin to connect with Spring street, and at the foot of East Water street to connect with the South Side; and in accordance with this law they were established by James K. Orrendolf at Wisconsin street and S. W. Dunbar

at the foot of East Water street with the following table of rates to apply to all three:

|                                      |                          |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Single person.....                   | 6¼ cents.                |
| Person and horse.....                | 12½ "                    |
| Each additional horse.....           | 6¼ "                     |
| One-horse wagon or cart.....         | 18¾ "                    |
| Two horses, oxen, wagon or cart..... | 25 "                     |
| Each head of horned cattle.....      | 6¼ "                     |
| Each hog, sheep or goat.....         | 3 "                      |
| July 29, 1837.                       | C. HAWLEY, <i>Clerk.</i> |

### VESSEL ARRIVALS.

It was stated in the previous edition, page 83, that the first vessel to land goods at Milwaukee of which there is any record was the Chicago Packet, a schooner of thirty tons, Capt. Britton, in 1823; and that the second was the Virginia, one hundred and thirty tons, Capt. Wilson, same year, which brought goods for Mr. Juneau and took away his furs.

It is very evident that this statement is incorrect, as the schooner Felicity, Capt. Samuel Robertson (see page 22 *ante*), visited Milwaukee in November, 1779, one hundred years ago, and left some goods (presents for the Indians); and there may have been, and no doubt were, others here during the war of the Revolution of which there is no record to be found. I also find it stated, in Vol. XI, State Historical Publications, page 239-40, that the posts at Milwaukee, St. Joseph (Burnett's) and Chicago (Kinzie and Forsyth) were visited yearly in the month of May by a sailing vessel, which brought goods and took away their furs from 1800 to 1809, which is, no doubt, true. There was in the first edition a tabular list of vessel arrivals, copied from a record kept by Horace Chase, which is omitted in this volume and the gross number alone given, viz.: 200 sail vessels and 16 steamboats. The steamboats were the New York, Pennsylvania, Chicago, Columbus, Michigan, Monroe, Daniel Webster and Commodore Perry.

## FIRST VESSEL BUILT.

The first vessel ever built at Milwaukee was the Solomon Juneau, in the winter of '36, on the river above Division street by Capt. Geo. Barber. She was ninety tons burthen. She was run upon the beach south of the old harbor in the spring of '39, and got off, the writer assisting in the work.\*

## OPENING OF THE STRAITS AND THE FIRST ARRIVAL OF BOATS.

I find it stated in Wheeler's chronicles, that the first large steamer we had was the James Madison, which came in 1845. Whether this date is intentional on the part of Mr. W. or a misprint, I cannot tell, but where he could have obtained such data, as correct, I cannot imagine. The James Madison came in '37, May 28th, and was the first boat to pass the straits that year, as the following will prove:

## STEAMBOAT ARRIVALS.

On Sunday last, the splendid steamer James Madison came into port, six days out from Buffalo, being the first arrival of a steamboat from the lower lakes this season. She brought up a great number of passengers, over 1000, and about 4000 bbls. bulk of freight. Nearly one-half of her passengers were destined for this place, the freight being mostly for Chicago. She proceeded to the latter place on Monday, and on Thursday left this place for Buffalo. The Madison is a beautiful boat, the largest we believe on the lakes, built last winter by Mr. Reed of Erie.—*Advertiser of Saturday, June 3d, 1837.*

This, if nothing else, should forever put this disputed question at rest.

In 1838 our first boat was the Pennsylvania, April 26; 1839, the Columbus, April 30; and 1840, the Chesapeake, April 11. These boats being in each case the first ones through the straits.

---

\*It was incorrectly stated in the previous edition, that this pioneer vessel was subsequently lost on Lake Ontario, where she also had the misfortune to go ashore, I think in 1841. She was lost at Milwaukee near the foot of Chicago street in the fall of 1846 while in the command of the late Capt. James Doyle, thus laying her bones after a stormy life of ten years, within less than a mile of the spot where she was built. *Sic transit.*

The following list of first arrivals up to 1871, furnished by D. G. Fowler, Esq., is inserted here more as a reference than a part of the History proper:

|                                     |   |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| 1841, April 28, Str. Great Western. | 1857, May 1, Str. Lady Elgin.           |
| 1842, March 26, Str. Chesapeake.    | 1858, April 6, Sch. Fred Hill.          |
| 1843, May 8, Str. Bunker Hill.      | 1859, April 2, Str. City of Cleveland.  |
| 1844, April 10, Str. Missouri.      | 1860, April 13, Pr. Prairie State.      |
| 1845, April 3, Pr. Hercules.        | 1861, April 25, Pr. Nile.               |
| 1846, April 10, Str. Bunker Hill.   | 1861, April 25, Pr. Free State.         |
| 1847, April 29, Str. Louisiana.     | 1862, April 18, Pr. Que'n of the L'k's. |
| 1848, April 13, Pr. Manhattan.      | 1863, April 20, Pr. Badger State.       |
| 1849, April 12, Sch. Petrel.        | 1864, April 22, Pr. Bristol.            |
| 1850, April 4, Sch. Republic.       | 1865, April 21, Pr. Montgomery.         |
| 1851, April 4, Sch. Republic.       | 1866, April 29, Pr. Montgomery.         |
| 1852, May 9, Pr. Wisconsin.         | 1867, April 23, Pr. Montgomery.         |
| 1853, April 13, Pr. Forest City.    | 1868, April 20, Pr. Montgomery.         |
| 1854, April 10, Brig Globe.         | 1869, April 27, Pr. Dominion.           |
| 1855, May 2, Sch. Republic.         | 1870, April 17, Pr. City of Cleveland.  |
| 1856, May 2, Sch. David Todd.       | 1870, April 17, Pr. New York.           |

### CORRESPONDENCE.

The following letter published in the *Milwaukee Advertiser* of July 14th, 1836, is inserted here as an indication of what the first settlers thought of Milwaukee :

Milwaukee is situated on the Milwaukee River and Bay about 90 miles north of Chicago, and directly west of Grand Haven, Michigan. The land in the district was sold August last (1835), and a town laid out. Milwaukee is very beautifully situated upon both sides of the Milwaukee River, about 2 miles above its mouth, and was formerly the site of a French village and a resort of the once powerful Indian tribes that inhabited this country.

It is called by the Indians the Beautiful Land, and by the early French, "*La Belle Terre*." The river is the largest upon the western shore of the lake, joining with the Menomonee two miles above its mouth, and although nothing has as yet been done to improve its harbor, the largest vessels can enter the river, and have, at different times, discharged their cargoes at the various wharves in the city, and when a harbor is built, it will be one of the safest on the Lake.

A year ago Milwaukee had no existence, the land being owned by the government ; but there are now from five to six hundred inhabitants. A

year ago there was not a frame building in the place.\* Now there are from fifty to sixty finished, and double that number would have been built if material could have been procured.

Clay of the finest quality for brick has been found in abundance along the Menomonee and Milwaukee rivers from which a kiln has been burnt. Lime is also abundant.

Success to La Belle Terre, soon to become La Belle City.

The following letter, from a gentleman in Milwaukee to a friend in Kentucky, dated September 6, 1836, shows the feelings then prevalent as to the future of Milwaukee. After some desultory remarks, he writes as follows:

The city of Milwaukee enjoys such decided advantages that, according to my judgment, it will become in a few years not only the most important town in this territory, but likewise in all this region of country, not excepting the far-famed Chicago, over which nature has given it a marked superiority in every particular essential to the growth of a great city. It has the best harbor on the lake, is surrounded by a timber country of very rich land and of great extent. A stream empties into the Milwaukee river, the Menomonee, at the town, running directly west into the country. The springs are of the best quality and its healthiness is unquestioned.

This city had its commencement about fifteen months ago and has at this time a population of 1200, which is increasing daily; and its mechanics are busily engaged in the erection of new houses for the reception of those who are daily flocking to it. Next year it will count at least 2500 inhabitants, and in five years its population will out-number Chicago's. Lots are selling readily now, from \$1000 to \$5000, and the prices still advancing. You never knew a people more enterprising and public spirited. They are fully advised of the advantages of their situation and are determined to make the most of it. Mr. Juneau is the principal proprietor of the east and Mr. Kilbourn of the west side of the river, that being the part that is connected with the country. They have one hundred and fifty men now at work grading and improving the streets, which they are laying out in the best possible style, and upon which they will expend \$40,000 this year. Each has built a large three-story tavern, and Mr. Juneau has built a spacious Court House. One is also to be erected on the West Side, when the people will decide where the Court shall be located.

I think the West Side will become the most important for business, and of course the most valuable. Its water advantages are equal to those on

---

\*The writer is mistaken. She had an existence as well as several frame buildings in 1835, and one, Albert Fowler's office in 1834.



the East Side and it has the advantage of being directly connected with the country, from which the East Side is cut off by the river.

The river runs about twenty miles from north to south parallel with the lake and within a mile or two of it; it then makes a sudden bend and empties into the lake; the water upon the bar being seven feet in depth, and for three miles up it is sixteen feet in depth. It is clear and beautiful, never varying in depth more than three feet, the banks being nearly level with the water, upon which up to its edge the storehouses are built, the wharves extending a few feet into the river, up to which the steamboats and schooners come and discharge their cargoes at each merchant's door.

In a few years each side of the river will be built up for a mile and a half with stores receiving and sending off the products of the country. Even now they contemplate building a railroad to the Mississippi river which, if done, will greatly advance the growth of Milwaukee.

It would surprise you to see what excellent houses they build in this new place and the character of their improvements generally. I saw here for the first time a wooden pavement (plank sidewalk), such as they use in St. Petersburg, laid down by that most enterprising gentleman, Byron Kilbourn, and it makes a most delightful walk. Everything is wonderful. But I must close.

YOUR FRIEND.

This letter but expresses the opinion of many distinguished men who visited Milwaukee in 1836, men who "knew of what they spoke," and if the same unanimity and concord had obtained at that time between its founders and business men as at Chicago, the prediction in this letter would certainly have been verified and Milwaukee would to-day have been larger than Chicago. Her natural advantages were vastly superior, and one-half the money that has been spent at Chicago spent in the right way would have made her the largest city on the lake.

But such was not the case. There might have been some excuse for Mr. Juneau, on account of his ignorance of civilized life and the laws of trade, but for Kilbourn or Walker there was none whatever.

#### CHURCHES.

It was not thought best to give a full account of the organization of the pioneer churches in this second edition or reprint the short reference made concerning them on pages 90 and 91 in the previous edition, as their full history will be

found in Vol. II, pages 285 to 306 (where, in fact, it more properly belongs), to which the reader is referred for any information wanted upon that subject.

#### THE ADVERTISER.

The first newspaper ever published in Milwaukee, was a weekly, called *The Advertiser*, by D. H. Richards, who issued the first number July 14th, 1836. It was, from the start a wide-awake and spicy little sheet, and had for its editors and correspondents some of our most talented men, such as H. N. Wells, J. H. Tweedy, Hans Crocker, Byron Kilbourn and others.

It soon became the champion of Kilbourn Town, its owners living upon that side, and such was the influence it exerted that the East-siders were fain to get hold of it, and which they did in 1841. Josiah A. Noonan became its owner, who at once changed its name to *The Courier*.

Mr. Noonan sold out to John A. Brown and Wm. H. Sullivan in 1844, and they, two years later to Cramer & Curtis, who changed its name to *The Daily Wisconsin*.

This Pioneer sheet has had a varied history. It was in its infancy a Democratic paper. In fact its political status was never changed until ten years after it came into possession of its present owners, when it became Whig and lastly Republican.

Under the control of William E. Cramer, it soon became a great favorite, and an influential party journal, gaining rapidly in circulation. It is ably edited, and is the most popular of all our evening papers to-day. Its present proprietors are Messrs. Cramer, Aikens & Cramer.

The press upon which this pioneer paper was printed went from Milwaukee to Madison, and thence to Manitowoc. It is now doing duty in the office of the *Record* at Alhnepee.

#### JOHN PICKLE.

While writing the history of *The Advertiser*, now *The Wisconsin*, the following incident in which the present chief editor took a hand, came to mind.

At the time referred to, the office of *The Wisconsin* was directly over Mr. Mitchell's bank, and was reached by a long flight of stairs from the Michigan street front, and upon the opposite corner was the jewelry store of Samuel M. Gardner, where the old State bank now stands. In this store the late Herman L. Page had an office, which was a great resort for the fraternity, and many were the plans for mischief that were concocted in that old building,

While sitting there one cold winter's day, talking with Mr. Page, I think in 1852, there came into the store a tall, lank specimen of the genus homo, about eighteen years old, who looked as though he might be a cross between a shingle shaver's horse and a fireman's ladder, (whoever got him up must have worked by candle light, anyhow). Upon his bushy head was an old slouch hat; his pants were patched upon both knees; his coat was at least four sizes too large for him, giving him more the appearance of a last year's scarecrow than anything else, while upon his shoulder was an old flint-lock rifle covered with rust. He stood a moment or two staring about him, with a curious expression on his boyish face, as though he was uncertain whether he was in a police court or a class meeting; but he was not long in finding out. Mr. Gardner finally broke the silence that his entree had caused by asking what he could do for him. His reply was that he wished to sell that rifle, at the same time bringing the breech of the old relic to the floor with a thud that made the windows rattle. At this, Page, who had been quietly watching him all the while, with fun in his eye, asked him where he came from and what his name was; to which he replied, that he came from West Bend, and his name was John Pickle. This answer caused us all to look him over more closely, never having seen any of the Pickle family before, especially so green a one as he was, after which Page said in his quiet, dry manner, and in his blandest tone, "You look like a good boy, although not thoroughly pickled yet; but we will see what can be done for you. What do you ask

for your rifle?" He answered that "she were worth eight dollars," but that as money was wanted bad to bring the Pickle bank account up to grade, five would buy her any time during the day. "Is she sound?" asked Page. He answered that she was, with one exception. "What is that?" "W-e-l-l she are a little breech-burnt." "Well," said Page, "if that's all, I know a man that just wants that rifle."

At this announcement Mr. Pickle's face brightened, and he at once asked to be put in communication with him.

Page then led him to the door, and pointing across the street, said: "Do you see them stairs?" Mr. Pickle answered that he did see them stairs. "Well, you go up them stairs, turn to the right, and in the first room you enter you will see a small man with glasses on. He is the man that wants that gun; don't you think so, Buck?" Thus appealed to, I hastened to assure Mr. Pickle that I fully agreed with Mr. Page; in fact, I was sure he could effect a sale the moment Mr. Cramer saw the rifle, as he was a great sportsman.

Now, as we knew that a rifle was of about as much use to Wm. E. Cramer as an eight day clock would be to the King of Dahomey, we naturally expected to see some fun—and *we did*.

Pickle went up "them stairs," entered the sanctum, and approaching Mr. Cramer, said: "Good morning, sir, buy a gun?" Buy what?" "Buy a gun!" "No, you fool. Who sent you here? what's your name?" My name is John Pickle; but the gun is all right, only a little breech-burnt." "Breech burnt!" said Billy, "you get out of here, you nincompoop, or I'll brain you." Mr. Pickle *left*, and from the circular form of his body when he appeared upon the landing, his abdomen being well advanced, we inferred that Billy had helped him. He came slowly down the stairs, putting his hand behind him every two or three steps, to be sure he was all there, and looking thoroughly disgusted. At length he reached the sidewalk, looked across at Mr. Page and myself, who he saw were watching him, shook his clenched hand at

us, and was gone. He was pickled. Shortly after that I met Mr. Cramer in the barber shop, and asked him if that rifle shot well. This remark posted him, as he was not in anywise ignorant of the mischief that was plotted in that old store, or who were the plotters. He looked at me a moment, and exclaimed: "You sent the fool up there, did you? Pretty good, Buck, pretty good. Nice boys, you and Page."

## CHAPTER VII.

1836.

Non-Parallelism of Streets—Changes in the Marsh and River, and the Author's Opinion of the Purpose for which many of the Tumuli were Built—The Pioneer Women of Milwaukee.

## NON-PARALLELISM OF STREETS.

One of the first things likely to be noticed by a stranger visiting our city, is the want of a parallelism between the streets upon the East and West Sides, *i. e.*, they do not approach or abut upon the river in parallel lines. That this is so, is greatly to be regretted, for if any one thing can add to the beauty of a city more than another, it is in having its streets and avenues parallel. This fault can be mainly, if not wholly, accounted for as follows:

As stated previously, blocks one, two, three and four upon the East Side were surveyed in the fall of 1834, by William S. Trowbridge, who commenced upon the quarter section line at Wisconsin street, the government having made a survey of a part of the East Side that year, these four blocks being, no doubt, considered by Mr. Juneau as sufficient for business purposes, a small village being all that he expected to see Milwaukee become, and the thought that any considerable settlement, if indeed any, would ever be made upon the West Side never entered the inexperienced mind of honest Solomon Juneau. From this first starting point the subsequent surveys were all made, *i. e.*, upon the East Side.

Kilbourn, from the first start, never intended that any communication by bridges should exist between the East and West Sides, and acting upon that principle, made his survey in such a manner as to prevent the streets upon the two sides from matching each other, always insisting that the West Side did not want, and, if he could prevent it, should never have

any communication with the East Side, except by boats. It was a great mistake, marring the beauty and symmetry of the city, for all time, as it is too late now to correct it.

Mr. Juneau did attempt it from Oneida street north, and did to some extent effect it, so that at Division street the non-parallelism does not exceed 40 feet. This, for a man of Mr. Kilbourn's ability, was a most stupendous piece of folly.

#### HIGH WATER.

Much has been said and written upon the subject of the rise and fall of the water in the lakes, and upon that, I will say this much as the result of my own observation: As before stated, East Water street had been filled from Michigan street to its foot in '36, but in '37 the water came up over this street to the depth of 16 inches at its foot, running out at Detroit street, and remained so all summer. This could not be on account of the settling of the street, for in '38 it was all dry again.

I am certain that the water was higher then than it has been at any time since, until 1876.

Mr. William S. Trowbridge informs me that the lowest water he has ever seen, was in '34 and the highest in '39. If that is so, it must have risen very rapidly to have reached the height that it did in '37 and '39, for you could sail all over the marshes then, in a boat or scow whenever you wished.

My recollection is, that the highest water was in '37, '39, '59 and '76, and July 5th of 1876 it was higher than I have ever seen it before, at least, such was the appearance of it. The lowest was in '47.

Duncan C. Reed has informed me that in 1834 he came here on the steamer Michigan on her trip to Chicago, and that the Indians were camped all along the west bank of the river, from the straight cut to the old mouth. If that is so, it would substantiate Mr. Trowbridge as to when was the lowest water. They certainly could not have encamped there however, in '35, or '36 or '37, which leads me to think that Mr. Reed is mistaken, particularly, as Horace

Chase, who came first in '34, does not confirm it. He does say, however, that the Indians were encamped along the line of Reed street, which is undoubtedly where Mr. Reed saw them. September 6th, 1876, Mr. Albert Fowler informed me that in 1834 the Third ward marsh was all dry, the Indian ponies feeding and racing upon it all summer, and that hay was made upon the Fourth ward swamp below Spring street; and yet, in '36, the water was from two to four feet in depth all over it. Corn hills were also visible upon the narrow strip of mud lying between the river and the bayou now River street, in the present Seventh ward, in '33, showing that the Indians had formerly cultivated it. The cause of the rise and fall of the water in the lakes, it is not the province of the author to discuss, that being a matter for the savans of science to determine.

#### THE CHANGES IN THE MARSH.

As much speculation has existed in regard to the former condition of our marshes, I will here state what was told me by Mr. Juneau and others concerning them:

Mr. Juneau informed me in 1838 that twenty-five years previous to that time the lower marsh from Walker's point to the mouth of the river was hard ground and used by the Indians as a race ground for their ponies. This will appear incredible to many, but it is, no doubt, true, and although, as before stated, it was when the whites first came covered with at least two feet of water over its entire surface, yet, I think in 1847, all that portion east of Clinton and south of Oregon to Mineral was dry enough for pasture, the cows of the South Siders feeding upon it all summer, and you could, in fact, go upon it with a team; but that cannot be done to-day. The cause for this change just spoken of, is probably to be found in the fact that the three previous years had been unusually dry, at least that is my theory and recollection about it. It has certainly not been as hard since; neither have the cattle ever attempted to go upon it.

I do not recollect of ever hearing Mr. Juneau speak of the upper or Menomonee marsh, but Mr. Jean Baptist le Tendree,



a French creole, whom many of the old settlers will remember as Le Tontee, gave me the following information about this marsh, also, in the summer of 1842 while standing with him upon the bridge on the old Kilbourn road, near the present railroad crossing. He stated that thirty years previous that marsh was all hard and dry. This I can more readily believe, as its upper portion was then covered, from Eighteenth avenue to the present C., M. & St. P. Railway shops, with a heavy growth of black ash timber. This timber was all killed by the water in 1837; many of these trees were six and eight inches in diameter, showing that the water had not been as high before in many years. The existence of this timber is a strong argument in proof of Le Tontee's statement.

This man had lived here for many years as a trapper and *courier du bois* for the American Fur Company.\*

#### CHANGES IN THE RIVER'S MOUTH.

There have been four changes in the mouth of the river in the last fifty years, viz.: In 1822 it debouched near the foot of Washington street; in 1836 it was at the old harbor; in 1837 it cut for itself a new channel near where the present harbor is, where it discharged all summer, when it returned to its old mouth. It is very evident, however, that its oldest mouth is Deer creek, at the rolling mill; but that was many years ago.

#### PRE-HISTORIC.

The bluffs or high lands upon the East and West Sides must have been a favorite resort with the old Mound Builders, particularly the West Side, many of their works standing there when the whites first came, both upon the high and low grounds. But as these have all been fully described by Doctor I. A. Lapham in his *Antiquities of Wisconsin*, I shall speak of them no further than to say that the mound in Quentin's Park is in my opinion an artificial work, there

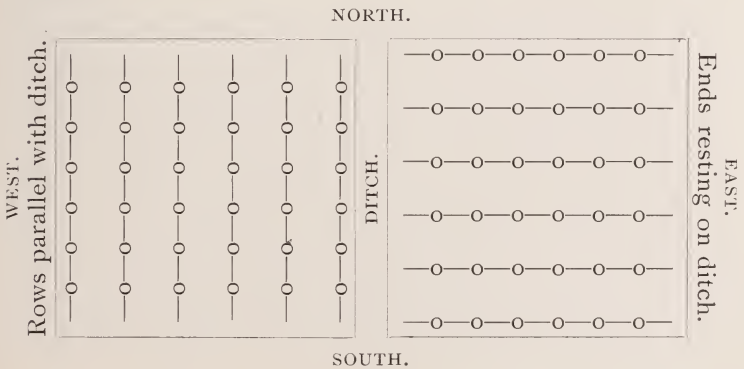
---

\*Baptist le Tendree was the most noted guide in the Northwest, and was in almost constant employment as such in the early days of Milwaukee. He had also carried the mail for the government from one frontier post to another for years before the advent of the whites. He died at Topeka, Kansas, in 1885, over ninety years old.

being no other way to account for it in such a locality. The view of the lake and city is very fine from that point, and, no doubt, one of the greatest pleasures enjoyed by that pre-historic race was the view from the summit of this mound.

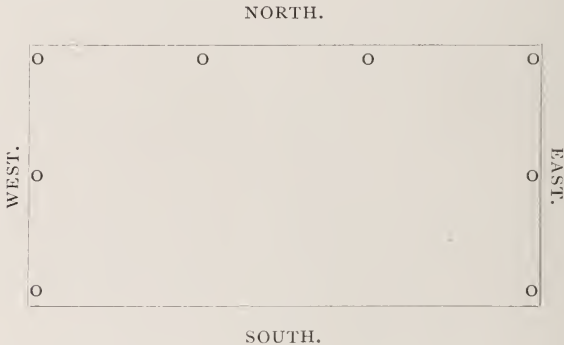
There is also an ancient work not yet spoken of, which is upon the farm once occupied by Mr. G. D. Dousman, southwest quarter of section twenty-three, town seven, range twenty-one, in Wauwatosa. This was originally the claim of Miss Almira Fowler (afterwards Mrs. B. F. Wheelock); and in the winter of 1836 I camped upon it, cut five acres of timber, cleared it, split the rails to fence it, and put up a good block house for Wheelock. The timber was heavy; and when that and the thick coating of leaves was removed, rows of corn hills were plainly visible; and to our astonishment we saw a ditch at least 1000 feet in length, running north and south, upon the east side of which the ends of these rows rested, while upon the west side of it they ran parallel with it; and oak trees were standing in that ditch that were three feet in diameter, whose consecutive rings would indicate an age of at least one thousand years.

This was the most wonderful of all the ancient works I have ever seen, as it illustrated the high state of civilization to which these old Mound Builders had attained, particularly in agriculture. No modern field was ever laid out with more regularity than was this. Below is a rough sketch of this old corn field:



Those upon the east or right hand represent the rows with their ends resting upon the ditch, and those upon the west, or left hand, those that were parallel with it. These hills were as well defined as though made the previous year, yet they must have been at least one thousand years old.

There were also upon that part of the South Side, lying between Elizabeth and Park streets and Fourth and Eighth avenues, originally eight mounds or tumuli, about twenty feet in diameter at their base, and twelve feet in height, arranged in the following manner:



These have long since all disappeared; and in Elizabeth street, now National avenue, above Twenty-fourth avenue was a gigantic lizard, at least two hundred feet in length, upon which stood oak trees three feet in diameter. All traces of this have disappeared.\*

Perhaps no one thing in America has been the subject of more thought and research among the savans of science, or the antiquarians, than have these curious earth-works, scattered over this continent that we call the New World, although geologically, it is the Old. And why may it not have been

---

\*This fine specimeu of the artistic skill of that singular race known as Mound Builders, stood in what is now National avenue, which it crossed in a transverse direction from northeast to southwest, its head was to the southwest, but the main part of its body, including the legs, were in the avenue. It was discovered by the writer in June, 1838, while engaged in conveying the material for the construction of the center portion of the dwelling now known as the residence of the late Col. William H. Jacobs.

peopled first? Old as is Egypt, her history is well-known, as well as the manners and customs of her people, and she is, beyond all doubt, the oldest of the historic nations. Neither can the history of the Cave and Lake Dwellers of Europe be said to be a mystery any longer. But these Mound Builders—who were they? Shall we ever know? I fear me not. No Rosetta stone from which some future Champollion can decipher their history, has yet been found, and we are to-day as much in the dark as ever. That they were warlike and highly civilized, we know, but that is all.

But what I wish to say is this: Between Waukesha and Pewaukee there is, as is well known, an elevated plateau. This plateau the writer saw for the first time in the month of March, 1837, when himself, B. F. Wheelock, A. S. Tucker and C. C. Olin crossed it in going to Pewaukee Lake, and were, perhaps, the first white men who ever saw or examined it. We quickly saw that we were in the midst of vast numbers of curious earth-works in the shape of lizards, turtles, birds, serpents, etc., which covered the ground as thickly as do the monuments of to-day in our cemeteries, and extending over an area of some two miles in length, by one in breadth; and it was, in fact, a pre-historic grave yard. We rear marble monuments to our dead; they reared earthy ones; and it was my firm belief then, and is now, that this plateau was a pre-historic cemetery.

That the whole valley along the Fox River was once thickly settled, we know, and there is much to indicate that a large and populous city existed at or near the present Waukesha in pre-historic times, the inhabitants of which died, and were of course, interred in some way, and as all of these earth-works that have been examined, or nearly all, contain human bones, the fact is patent that what Greenwood is to New York, Mount Auburn to Boston, or Forest Home to our own Milwaukee, this beautiful spot was to them, viz: a cemetery. It was pure sacrilege to disturb this sacred spot; but alas! the plow has long since obliterated all traces of these works.

The following lines have been suggested while thinking of this ancient Race:

Far back into the misty past  
My thoughts will often flow:  
Who built these ruins in our land?  
Is what I'd like to know.

Whence came the race of men, who reared  
These mounds, so round and high ;  
Crowned with old oaks ten centuries old,  
That in our valleys lie?

Thousands of years have passed, since first  
That nation found its way  
To this fair, goodly land of ours—  
Long before Adam's day.

The giant race, with faces stern,  
And forms so straight and tall;  
Whose heads were decked with feathery plumes,  
Found on Palenque's old wall.

Old are they? yes, so very old  
Are these deserted halls,  
That mighty oaks have pushed their way  
Up through their massive walls.

O, what a pleasure 'twere to know  
Who built these cities old,  
And of what race of men they were,  
So war-like and so bold.

Perhaps from old Atlantis came  
These warriors decked with plumes ;  
That fabled land, by earthquakes sunk  
Into an ocean tomb.

O, that the secrets of this land  
Would open to our sight,  
And we behold that ancient race  
In all their power and might.

But much I fear, we'll never know,  
 Who built these ruins grand,  
 That reach throughout the length and breadth  
 Of this most ancient land.

Their history, God alone can tell,  
 It's hidden from our sight ;  
 Ages ago it passed into  
 A pre-historic night.

#### THE WOMEN.

The first white or Anglo-Saxon woman to make Milwaukee her home, was Mrs. Quartus Carley, who came in May, 1834, with her husband, accompanied by a Miss Cleveland, from Chicago. Neither of these women, however, remained permanently, Miss Cleveland returning to Chicago in the Fall. Mrs. Carley remained, I think, until 1839, when she and her husband removed to Kenosha county. Whether they reside there now, or have passed away, I cannot tell. Such, however, is their history.

At the head of the column of noble women who came to stay, the purity of whose lives and example has had so powerful an influence in softening the manners of those early times, stands Mrs. Deacon Samuel Brown, who came in 1835, being the second American woman to settle in Milwaukee. This is no small honor, and right worthy was Mrs. Brown to enjoy it. Her life and example have been noble. Such a woman is a crown to her husband, and the glory of her children.

She was joined during the summer and fall by Mrs. Dr. Enoch Chase, Mrs. Joseph Williams, Mrs. Joel Wilcox, Mrs. U. B. Smith, Mrs. Paul Burdick, Mrs. John Childs, Mrs. B. F. Wheelock, Mrs. Capt. J. Sanderson, Mrs. Geo. D. Dousman, Mrs. Hiram J. Ross, Mrs. H. Farmin, Mrs. P. Balsler, Mrs. Thos. Holmes, Mrs. Wm. Sivyver, Mrs. A. Sweet, Mrs. A. O. T. Breed, Mrs. Andrew Douglass, Mrs. E. S. Estes, Mrs. John Ogden, Mrs. James McMeil, and perhaps others whose names are now forgotten.

At the head of the column for 1836 stands Mrs. Daniel Wells, Jr. She was quickly joined, however, by Mrs. Jas. H. and Mrs. Jacob M. Rogers, Mrs. D. S. Hollister, Mrs. Byron Kilbourn, Mrs. I. A. Lapham, Mrs. S. Pettibone, Mrs. W. S. Trowbridge, Mrs. L. S. and Mrs. W. A. Kellogg, Mrs. Joseph Cary, Mrs. T. J. Noyes, Mrs. Henry Williams, Mrs. Henry Miller, Mrs. C. H. Larkin, Mrs. J. G. Belangee, Mrs. Geo. Barber, Mrs. Samuel Hinman, Mrs. L. W. Weeks, Mrs. John Corse, Mrs. Stoddard H. Martin, Mrs. Hubbell Loomis, Mrs. Elah Dibble, Mrs. Pliny Young, Mrs. John Gale, Mrs. Wm. N. Gardner, Mrs. Wm. A. Prentiss, Mrs. Daniel Keltner, Mrs. M. W. Higgins, Mrs. Geo. O. Tiffany, Mrs. Elisha Starr, Mrs. B. H. Edgerton, Mrs. J. DeBow, Mrs. Owen Aldrich, Mrs. John Furlong, Mrs. J. B. Zander, Mrs. Luther Churchill, Mrs. Ebenezer Harris, Mrs. August Harmeyer, Mrs. L. H. Lane, Mrs. S. W. Dunhar, Mrs. Thomas Hoyt, Misses Betsey, Christina and Mary James, Mrs. Horace Chase, Mrs. Albert Fowler, Mrs. Cyrus and Mrs. Frank Hawley, Mrs. Henry and Mrs. Samuel Sivyer, Mrs. E. H. Sabin, Mrs. Geo. Guile, Mrs. Wm. P. Proudfit, Mrs. Wm. R. Longstreet, Mrs. W. P. Merrill, Mrs. D. D. Sibley and perhaps others.

While 1837, '38 and '39 brought us Mrs. Geo. Reed, Mrs. David Merrill, Mrs. Richard Hackett, Mrs. Henry Bleyer, Mrs. J. E. Arnold, Mrs. J. S. Buck, Mrs. Morgan L. Burdick, Mrs. Garret Vliet, Mrs. Clinton Walworth, Mrs. Lindsey Ward, Mrs. Clark Shepardson, Mrs. James Larkin, Mrs. A. G. Miller, Mrs. C. J. Lynde, Mrs. H. Ludington, Mrs. Alex. Mitchell, Mrs. John Hustis, Mrs. J. H. Tweedy, Mrs. E. Cramer, Mrs. Ransom Rice, Mrs. Samuel Luscombe, Mrs. Doctor E. B. Wolcott, Mrs. Rufus Cheney, Mrs. James Murray, Mrs. D. A. J. Upham, and perhaps others who have all been more or less prominent in the building up of our fair city, sharing all the privations incident to a pioneer life, with a fortitude equal to, and in many cases superior to that exhibited by the men. Of this number, Mesdames Joseph Williams, Wilcox, Sweet, Breed, Douglass, Ogden, Henry Williams,

H. Miller, C. and F. Hawley, B. H. Edgerton, Lane, W. P. Merrill, Sibley, J. S. Buck, M. L. Burdick, Vliet, Mitchell, Hustin, Tweedy, Cramer, Rice, Cheney, Murray and Miss C. James are all that are known to be living; and of those who have gone to their reward, it can be truthfully said, that for the works they have performed, future generations shall bless their name.

To remember the names of all who came during these years, would be simply impossible; and should any pioneer woman, who may read this history, find her name omitted, she will please consider the omission unintentional.



## CHAPTER VIII.

1837.

Year Opened with General Gloom—Financial Depression—Year Compared with 1836—Improvements—Claim Organizations—Organization of a Village Government—Trustees Elected—General Crawford Brings the Detroit—Kilbourn Builds the Badger—Description of—Capt. Hubbell—The Sentinel Started—Judge Frazier Opens Court—Its Results—Organization of Agricultural and Medical Societies—Conventions—Elections—Incidents—List of Prizes—How the Author Spent the First Winter.

The reader has now seen Milwaukee as it appeared in the fall of 1836, both topographically and statistically, which may, with justice, be called its natal year. True, the first marks were made and the first stakes driven in 1834 and 1835, but 1836 was the opening year, more having been done that year than in the two previous and four subsequent ones. The sound of the hammer and saw with the ring of the mason's trowel were heard from early morn to dewy eve throughout the entire working season; but with the close of navigation came a change. The speculators and capitalists, like the birds, had departed for their homes in the East and South to enjoy the coming winter with their families, leaving those who had come to stay to spend the winter in speculating upon their present and prospective wealth; racing horses upon the river, getting up shooting matches and amusements of various kinds; all of which they did with a vim, while anxiously awaiting the coming year, in which, they firmly believed, the growth of the young city would surpass 1836 as much as 1836 had 1835. But in place of that came the crash. A great financial embarrassment convulsed the whole country, putting an end to all improvements, particularly in the West, leaving Milwaukee hard and fast, for a season, upon the rocks of commercial bankruptcy and despair, to whose waiting inhabitants the spring brought no relief: The speculators and capitalists came not with the birds; the emigrants were few

and far between, and a wave of disappointment rolled over the little hamlet, filling the hearts of the people with sadness, blasting all their hopes and leaving them to live as best they could upon their own resources and to prey upon each other. The wealth that many supposed they possessed took to itself wings and flew away. Lots and lands for which fabulous prices had been paid in 1836 were now of no commercial value whatever. The great desideratum that year was bread and clothing and the man who could procure these was lucky.

Many a lot for which the owner had paid \$500 or even \$1,000 in 1836, was in 1837 and 1838 given in exchange for a barrel of pork and flour or a suit of clothes; and there are parties now living in the city who hold and occupy lots worth from \$6,000 to 12,000 which they got in exchange for a suit of clothes that could be purchased to-day for \$35 in any clothing house in the city.

But notwithstanding the stagnation all over the country the following are known to have come during the spring and summer: Fennimore C. Pomeroy, L. Flusky, Richard Reynolds with his sons James, William and Hugh P. Reynolds, David Merrill, John B. Merrill, J. S. Buck, Hiram Merrill, D. A. J. Upham, David Knab, Matthew Keenan, Geo. D. Weston, Edward and Edwin Rogers, Street & Thomas, harness makers, Asa Clark, Mosely and Lyman Clark, Silas Lyman, Henry Bleyer, Henry U. Bleyer, G. G. Bright, Wm. M. Mayhew, E. Bates, S. S. Conover, Geo. Munn, Wm. Golden, Linas N. Dewey, E. W. Strasburg, M. Stine, Ed. Hackett, Richard Hackett, William Jewel, R. G. Owens, J. B. Peck, Gilbert and Dean Jonas Adams, C. Berry, John Vosburg, Norton Vosburg, J. D. Parker, Adam Hinchman, Loring Doney, Egbert Mosely, A. H. Gardner, Charles C. Savage, Jared Thompson, Edward S. Cosgrove, John Thompson, M. C. Frary, David Brownell, J. T. Fordham, A. L. Monroe, Sanford Wheeler, S. Sackett, Emery Swan, H. L. Maynard, Benedict Barber, C. Schwartzberg, Joseph Porter, Capts. James and William Porter,

Joseph Porter, Jr., C. Latham Sholes, Walter S. and C. R. Evarts, Jr., Benjamin Hunkins, J. C. Putney, A. F. Parker, Luzerne Ransom, Wm. S. Watrous, Michael and Theodore Childs, Alex. L. Monroe, Rufus Childs, Peter Turck, and no doubt others who are forgotten.

*En resume:* There was, however, in that dark year some little progress made. The 28th day of May brought us, as previously stated, the good steamer James Madison, Capt. C. H. Bristol, seven days from Buffalo, her first trip, and our first boat for that season. She had a large freight, mostly, however, for Chicago. The arrival of this boat was a great event, and nearly half of the population spent the entire day, it being Sunday, upon the beach at the mouth of the river watching her.

Some new buildings were also erected, that year, viz: upon the South Side J. and L. Childs built the one now known as Nos. 319 and 321 Hanover street.

Capt. Josiah Sherwood built a two story frame, east side of Hanover, between Florida and Virginia streets, he having previously occupied the old log house on Clinton street, first occupied by Capt. James Sanderson.

S. W. Dunbar also built a two-story frame upon the hill, then called Mount Zion (principally, I suppose, on account of the wickedness of the people), where the Fifth ward school house now stands. The old house is yet standing upon Greenbush street.

Silas Lyman built a two-story frame at or near the intersection of Greenbush and Walker streets. This, as far as I can remember, comprised all the improvements upon the South Side, in 1837.

The East Side, also made some little improvement in 1837. Henry Williams built one or two small frame dwellings upon the northeast corner of Van Buren and Mason streets; James McNeil, a second one upon the southwest corner, old house yet standing; Wm. A. Prentiss, one upon the southeast corner of Wisconsin and Cass streets; John Furlong, one upon

Broadway between Martin and Biddle streets; Henry Bleyer one upon Jackson street below Michigan street, yet standing; George O. Tiffany, a livery stable on the alley north side of Wisconsin street, between East Water street and Broadway; Mathew Stein one, his old gun shop on Market street, above Mason, removed in 1875 to make room for Nunnemacher's new block; John Julien one upon Market street above Biddle street; and there may have been, and no doubt were some others now forgotten. Some grading was also done on East Water street, above Wisconsin, and on Mason, Broadway, Jefferson and Wisconsin streets in 1837. A small Methodist church was also erected on the southeast corner of East Water and Huron streets.

Some few buildings were also erected upon the West Side, in the vicinity of Chestnut street, and one on Second street above Cherry street. Andrew Vieau opened a store on West Water street, just above Spring street, with a stock of general merchandise, including paints and oils, and Lee & Thurston, a cabinet shop on the northeast corner of Spring and West Water streets. Some filling was also done on Spring, West Water and Wells streets, but the amount was very little.

This year witnessed the organization of a town or village government, each man having been a law unto himself, to a great extent, up to that time, a bill or act of incorporation having been passed the previous year, at Belmont, and an election ordered, the preliminary proceedings for which, taken from the *Advertiser* of December 24th, 1836, were as follows :

#### NOTICE.

The citizens of this town some time ago addressed a memorial to the legislature praying for the incorporation of all the points into one town, to be divided into three wards, with equal representation in each. The bill, however, did not pass agreeably to the petition, but a general law of incorporation did pass under which we can incorporate and obtain the same results as under that act.

Let the voters in the different towns on the river meet in their respective limits and adopt the law by incorporating themselves agreeably to its provisions. Each will then possess the same privileges that they would have

done if the act of incorporation would have extended over the whole and divided it into different wards as was proposed by the memorial. The law only admits of two miles square being incorporated under one organization, and it would, therefore, be impracticable to organize all the points for which our memorial prayed under one system, they comprising more than two miles square. It is therefore deemed best by many of our citizens that each point should organize separately, and we therefore give

NOTICE.

That a meeting of the citizens of the town of Milwaukee, on the east side of the river, will be held at the Court House on Saturday, the 11th day of February next, at 2 o'clock P. M., to take into consideration the propriety of organizing and incorporating said town, under the act of the legislative assembly, for such cases made and provided.

MANY VOTERS.

A similar notice as just stated had already been published in the *Advertiser* of December 24th for a preliminary meeting at Leland's Exchange for the West Side, to be held on the 3d day of January, 1837, which meeting was held and an election ordered, as the following notice will show:\*

NOTICE.

Agreeably to a resolution of the citizens of Milwaukee situated on the west side of the river assembled in a general meeting on the 3d inst., and in pursuance of the act to incorporate such town as may wish to be incorporated, I hereby give notice that an election will be held on Saturday, the 4th day of February next, at Leland's Exchange, commencing at 10 o'clock A. M. and continuing until 4 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of electing five trustees of said town to serve during the ensuing year.

I. A. LAPHAM,

Milwaukee, January 27, 1837.

*Clerk.*

The West Side elected :

President, Byron Kilbourn; Trustees, Wm. R. Longstreet, Lucius I. Barber, Benoni W. Finch and S. D. Cowles; Clerk, N. F. Hyer; Assessor, Wm. P. Proudfit; Marshal, Paul Burdick; Surveyor and Engineer, I. A. Lapham.

---

\*The first notice that a change from a township government to a village organization was contemplated was by a call from some one published in the *Milwaukee Advertiser* October 13, 1836, but no meeting appears to have been held or any steps taken to organize previous to 1837.

On February 3th the following appeared in the *Advertiser*:

TO THE VOTERS OF MILWAUKEE COUNTY.

A meeting will be held on Saturday, the 11th inst., at 2 o'clock P. M., at the Court House, for the purpose of taking into consideration the acts and doings of our representatives in both houses of the legislature during the recent session of that body. It is believed by a great number of our citizens that at least *one or two* of our members betrayed the trust reposed in them by the people and that it would be well for the people to revise their acts and decide upon their merits.

The legislature passed an act dividing the old county of Milwaukee into several counties with two distinct organizations, and it is questionable whether our present representatives can properly hold their offices to which they are elected by the people who have since that election been set off into a separate county.

These are matters of general interest and it is hoped that a general attendance will be given. It was thought necessary by many to hold such a meeting at an earlier period, but not knowing the precise boundaries of the county as fixed by the late law, it was deemed best to defer it until that law was received. The county now consists of townships five, six, seven and eight in all the ranges as far west as range thirteen, embracing Rock river.

SEVERAL VOTERS.

Milwaukee, February 4, 1837.

At this meeting, held on the 11th, the people upon the East Side decided to organize, and an election was ordered, as the following will show:

ELECTION OF TRUSTEES.

The inhabitants of Milwaukee are hereby notified to meet at the Court House on Tuesday, February 14, 1837, at 10 o'clock A. M., for the purpose of selecting five suitable persons to serve as trustees for said town the year ensuing.

WM. A. PRENTISS,

Milwaukee, February 11, 1837.

*Clerk.*

On Tuesday Solomon Juneau, Wm. A. Prentiss, Geo. D. Dousman, A. A. Bird and Samuel Hinman were elected trustees of the East Side. The Board of Trustees was subsequently organized and the following officers elected:

President, Solomon Juneau; Clerk, Horatio N. Wells; Assessors, Henry Miller, Wm. Brown and B. H. Edgerton; Marshal, Enoch Darling; Surveyor, D. Wells, Jr.

The annexed are a part of the proceedings had at this meeting, February 11.

In the *Advertiser* of February 18, 1837, is the report of meeting called on the 11th, at which some severe resolutions were passed in regard to Mr. Sweet's public acts at Belmont, and a call upon him, in strong language, to resign the office he had disgraced by betraying the liberties of the people into the hands of a heartless bank monopoly and other heinous sins; but he didn't resign. Prominent at this meeting were D. Wells, Jr., A. Fowler, S. Hinman, who was chairman, and N. F. Hyer, secretary.

Also in that of the 25th were five spicy articles, signed respectively X., T. G., Q. in the Corner, Lector and Timothy Tickle, all bearing upon the same matter and the eligibility of Mr. Hawley for the office of Register of Deeds, for which he ran and to which he was elected.

These articles are too lengthy for insertion here and are mentioned simply to show the strong partisan feeling existing at this time, which made the April election a very exciting one, principally perhaps, because the people had not much else to be excited about.

#### HOW IS THIS?

Some gentlemen from Belmont say that Mr. Sweet represents Mr. Kilbourn as being an *interloper* at Milwaukee, and when Mr. Juneau's name was mentioned for Bank Commissioner he said the same of him. MY CONSCIENCE! who, pray, is Mr. Sweet? He must have been born and raised in the territory; he must be a badger by nature. But this is not all; Kilbourn wants to force the town out of its natural place, and Sweet, poor soul, has enough to do to keep it where it belongs. But the most curious of all is that JUNEAU is an *interloper*.  
QUERY.

The course pursued by Mr. Sweet at Belmont in relation to the location of the Capitol at Madison, the charter of the Bank of Milwaukee and the division of the county at this session caused great excitement when known in Milwaukee and a very bitter newspaper warfare was the result, much too voluminous for insertion here in full, but the above will show its animus.

It is plain to be seen by the spirit of the above that the organization of a town or village government did not in any wise modify or soften the spirit of jealousy existing between the two sections, but, on the contrary, had a tendency to increase it.

#### BIOGRAPHICAL.

Alanson Sweet came from Owasco, N. Y., in 1835, settled upon a claim and became a farmer and speculator generally. He was by trade a stone mason, but I do not think he ever worked at his trade in this city, although he did in Chicago in her infantile years.

He is about six feet in height and of a fine physique; speaks slow and distinct; has a large brain; good executive abilities; knows the value of money and is one of the men who always kept it moving. He built largely in Milwaukee, dwellings, stores and vessels, and the first steam elevator was built by him; and he was in every sense a representative man. He also constructed many of the light-houses for the government on the lakes and the custom house at Mobile, Alabama.

Mr. Sweet, in his latter years, became involved in law suits and lost his property. The writer was in his employ for several years, in his palmy days, and can truly say that he never wished for a better employer than Alanson Sweet. He is at present a resident of Evanston, Ill.

The boundaries of the corporation were fixed upon both sides of the river as follows:

AN ORDINANCE, fixing the corporate boundaries of the "Town of Milwaukee, on the west side of the river."

Be it ordained by the President and Trustees of the Town of Milwaukee on the west side of the river, that the following lines shall be fixed and established as the corporate limits of said town.

Beginning on the north line of section twenty-one, in the center of the Milwaukee River; thence running down the middle of said river, to the south line of section twenty-nine; thence west along the south line of sections twenty-nine and thirty to the west line of township seven, range twenty-two east; thence north, by said township line to the quarter post on the west side of section nineteen; thence east to the center of said section



nineteen; thence north to the quarter post on the north line of said section nineteen; thence east, along the north line of sections nineteen, twenty and twenty-one, to the place of beginning.

Passed February 6, 1837.

BYRON KILBOURN,

N. F. HYER, *Clerk.*

*President.*

AN ORDINANCE, for grading a part of Spring street.

Be it ordained by the President and Trustees of the town of Milwaukee on the west side of the river, that the grading and filling up of Spring street, from the first high ground west of Water street to the river, be immediately put under contract; and that the President have full power to let the same.

Passed February 6, 1837.

BYRON KILBOURN.

N. F. HYER, *Clerk.*

*President.*

AN ORDINANCE, fixing the corporate boundaries of the town of Milwaukee.

Be it ordained by the President and Trustees of the town of Milwaukee, on the east side of the river, that the following lines shall be fixed and established as the corporate limits of said town:

Beginning on the shore of Lake Michigan, on the south line of lot one, in fractional section number thirty-three, in township number seven north, of range number twenty-two east, of the fourth principal meridian; thence running northerly by the shore of Lake Michigan to the quarter section line of fractional section number twenty-one; thence due west on said quarter section line to the center of Milwaukee River; thence southerly, following down the center of said Milwaukee River to the south line of said lot number one in said fractional section number thirty-three; thence due east to the place of beginning.

Passed February 17, 1837.

SOLOMON JUNEAU,

H. N. WELLS, *Clerk.*

*President.*

The reader will no doubt ask why Trustees were not elected for the South Side also. The answer is this:

The title to the land upon the South Side was, as before stated, clouded by a float, put upon it by Ebenezer Childs and others; consequently the South Siders had no status in law, except that of squatters, an appellation, that, if applied to them personally, would breed what our Celtic citizens would call a *ruction*, any time. Consequently they could not

organize a ward or village government, but were a law unto themselves, submitting to the jurisdiction of the county, by whom they were taxed for highway, and other purposes, very lightly, however, in comparison with the east and west wards.

In this way they lived, maintaining their rights as best they could, until 1845, when, after a long contest with the government, the floats were raised and a patent for the land in dispute issued to Dr. Weeks as trustee; both Walker and those claiming under him, either by deed, contract, or squatter's rights consenting thereto, the doctor in turn deeding to each of the parties in interest his claim, at the nominal price of \$2.50 per acre.

Such is the early municipal history of the South Side. Neither had they any voice in public affairs, until the adoption of the city charter, in 1846, when they became a part of the great whole, electing for their first Aldermen, Dr. L. W. Weeks, Lotan H. Lane and Peter N. Cushman; Robert Allen, from the South Side being the first city treasurer. Since that time her march has been onward and upward, both in wealth and population.

#### CLAIM ORGANIZATION.

There had been some understanding about the right of claimants in 1835, but the great meeting was at the court house, March 13th, 1837. At that meeting, a code of laws were adopted, that gave effectual protection to the squatter until his land could be purchased from the government. For a complete record of this famous organization, see Appendix to Volume II.

The notice for the April election, was as follows:

*To the Democratic Anti-Bank and Settler's Rights Party:*

Notice is hereby given that a meeting of the Democratic Anti-Bank Party, of the town and county of Milwaukee, will be held on Wednesday, the 29th inst., at the court house, in Milwaukee, at 1 o'clock P. M., for the purpose of nominating candidates for town and county officers.

Milwaukee, March 25, 1837.

MANY VOTERS.

The official notice is as follows:

TOWN MEETING.

Notice is hereby given, that the annual town meeting will be held at the court house, in Milwaukee, on the first Monday in April next, at nine o'clock A. M., for the purpose of choosing township and county officers. Officers to be elected are three Supervisors; one Town Clerk; five Assessors; one Collector; two Directors of the Poor; three Commissioners of the Highways; three Commissioners of Schools; one Coroner; one County Treasurer; one Register of Deeds; seven Constables and Fence Viewers; one Pound Master; as many Overseers of Highways as there are road districts, and three School Inspectors.

A. O. T. BREED,

Milwaukee, March 25, 1837.

*Town Clerk.*

It was upon this call and official notice, that the following ticket was put in the field by the democrats:

Supervisors, S. D. Cowles, Wm. Brown, and Wm. Shew; Coroner, Henry M. Hubbard; County Treasurer, G. D. Dousman; Register of Deeds, Albert Fowler; Town Clerk, Wm. A. Prentiss; Assessors, T. H. Olin, Pleasant Fields, Samuel Brown, Jonas Folts and N. Whalen; Collector, John B. Miller; Directors of the Poor, S. Hinman and Wm. P. Proudfit; Commissioners of Highways, S. Juneau, B. Kilbourn and A. Orrendolf; Commissioners of Schools, Samuel Brown, S. Sanborn and J. H. Rogers; for Inspectors of Schools, Jacob M. Rogers, Wm. Burdick and Elihu Higgins; Pound Master, William Woodward; Constables, J. R. Robinson, Jesse Eggleston, Elihu Higgins, H. H. Brannan, John Willard, H. White and R. J. Currier.

GEO. REED,

N. F. HYER, *Secretary.*

*Chairman.*

At the same time the democratic republicans met at the Bellevue; S. W. Dunbar, Chairman, J. T. Haight, Secretary, and made choice of the following ticket:

Register of Deeds, Cyrus Hawley; Coroner, Pleasant Fields; County Treasurer, H. Miller; Supervisors, J. B. Zander, A. O. T. Breed and S. D. Cowles; Treasurer, G. O. Tiffany; Assessors, Alvin Foster, J. Mander-ville, Barzillai Douglas, E. W. Edgerton and Lucius I. Barber; Collector, A. J. Vieau; Commissioners of Highways, S. Juneau, Enoch Chase and B. W. Finch; Directors of the Poor, S. Hinman and D. S. Hollister; Commissioners of Schools, S. Sanborn, J. Folts and I. H. Alexander; Inspectors of Schools, Eli Bates, E. D. Phelps, Worthy Putnam, Geo. S. West and L. I. Barber; Constables, H. H. Brannan, D. H. Sargeant, Horatio Higgins,

M. L. Burdick and Jesse Eggleston; Committee on Election, Wm. M. Gardner, A. F. Pratt, C. E. Thurber, H. A. Hinkley and J. T. Haight.

S. W. DUNBAR,

J. T. HAIGHT, *Secretary.*

*Chairman.*

This election, full returns of which will be found in the Appendix to Vol. IV, was a very exciting one. It was a beautiful April morning, the voters marching to the polls in procession, with music and banners, under their respective ward captains; H. N. Wells, Geo. D. Dousman and Josiah A. Noonan being very active at the polls. But the fun was in the evening, when a barrel of liquor was rolled into the street in front of what is now 400 East Water street, the head knocked in, some tin cups procured, and the crowd told to help themselves, which, being mostly democrats, they needed no second invitation to do. Every man of them seemed anxious to examine the bottom head of that barrel, and were not long in bringing it to view, a barrel of liquor standing as poor chance then as it would now.

It was amusing as well as instructive, to watch the effect that liquor had upon the crowd. Many of them when full, seeming to forget that election was over, commenced at once to repeat, showing that they had been there before; others commenced to sing something about not going home 'till morning, and if my memory is correct, they kept their word in that respect; in fact, some of them did not go then, having forgotten where they lived.

An ordinance was also passed April 11th, to fill Clybourn street from the Menomonee river to Finch's bridge; Sycamore to Sixth, Spring to Sixth, Tamarack and Prairie to Fifth street, Vliet street to the Six Points; and to grade Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets, from Spring street to Chestnut street. Very little of this work was done, however, that year or the next five, but as ordinances were cheap, they passed them *ad infinitum*, of every kind and nature.

In the *Advertiser* of April 25, 1837, is the following notice:

Jacob M. Rogers is appointed Marshal and Collector to the Board of Trustees of the town of Milwaukee, in place of Enoch Darling, resigned.

From which it appears that Mr. Darling soon laid down his new found honors. He left about this time, for Jefferson, where he settled, which was the probable reason.

The following were the appointments by the governor for Milwaukee county for 1837:

Justices of the Peace, Wm. A. Prentiss, Asa Kinney, N. F. Hyer, Lot Blanchard, Thomas Hart, Samuel Wright, Thomas Sanborn and Ivy Stewart; Notary Public, N. F. Hyer; Inspector of Provisions, B. W. Finch; Auctioneer, C. D. Fitch. To hold until the next legislature shall assemble.

An ordinance was passed by the trustees on May 4th to levy a tax of fifty cents upon each \$100 valuation real estate, and one-fourth of one per cent. upon all personals; also:

At a meeting held on the 5th G. D. Dousman was authorized to contract for the grading of Main street (Broadway) from Wisconsin to Oneida street; East Water from Wisconsin to Mason street; Jefferson street from Michigan street to the Public Square; and Mason from East Water to Main street.

G. D. DOUSMAN,

H. N. WELLS, *Clerk.*

*President pro tem.*

Sealed proposals were received this year for the construction of a draw bridge at the foot of Oneida street, resting upon piles, with draw in center, said draw to elevate and not swing, to be finished by the 1st day of September.\* A. A. Bird, Rufus Parks, Pleasant Fields and Solomon Juneau, commissioners.

This year also brought us our first steamboat, *i. e.*, one that we could call our own, to run between Milwaukee and Chicago, viz.: the Detroit, Capt. John Crawford. She came in June. She was lost, however, off Southport (now Kenosha) in October, in consequence of not having a sufficient supply of wood. The following is her advertisement:

#### NOTICE TO PASSENGERS.

The steamboat Detroit, Capt. John Crawford, will run for the remainder of the season from Michigan City, in connection with a daily line of stages from Toledo and Detroit, to Milwaukee, Wisconsin territory. Leaving

---

\*It was not built, however, until 1849. (See Vol. III, page 204.)

Michigan City on Mondays at 8 o'clock A. M., Wednesdays at 2 o'clock P. M., and Fridays at 7 o'clock P. M., touching at Chicago, Pike River, Root River, and arrive at Milwaukee the day after leaving Michigan City. She will leave Milwaukee on Tuesdays at 11 o'clock A. M., Thursdays at 6 o'clock P. M., and Saturdays at 9 o'clock P. M., on her return to Michigan City. She will, wind and weather permitting, make a trip to Port Washington, at mouth of Sac river, once a week.

• For freight and passage apply to T. J. Field, Michigan City, Ind., D. S. Hollister or S. D. Cowles & Co., Milwaukee, W. T., or to the captain on board.

Milwaukee, June 22, 1837.

She used to come inside and land at the foot of Wisconsin street, where I have sat upon the grassy bank and watched her often. This was a favorite spot with Crowing Joe. Aboard the Detroit was a herculean rooster, of the old barn-yard breed, as full of fight as a hornet, and whenever the old boat came in Joe would take his stand upon the bank and crow, at which the one upon the boat, no doubt thinking it was a challenge from some farm yard, would answer. For this Joe was arrested, as will be hereafter stated, and discharged.

Mr. Kilbourn also built his famous boat, The Badger, the first steamer ever built in Milwaukee, this year.

She was simply a scow, her upper works being just sufficient to support her wheel house and keep the engine dry. This engine was about seven mule power. She was commanded by Capt. Hubbell, a large and powerful man with a squint eye. She had an immense helm to which she, however, as a rule, paid very little attention, her course at times being as giratory as are those of a hen that has eaten salt.

Capt. Hubbell's orders were not always given in strictly nautical language, but would when landing his boat be something like this: "Give her a turn ahead." This would send her too far, upon which he would yell: "Half a turn back!" This would probably send her as much too far astern and further from the boat or dock, as the case might be, when, with a stamp of his enormous foot would come the stereotyped order: "Give her a lick sideways, G-o-d d-a-m y-o-u!"

She was very useful, however, as a tender or lighter for the large boats, as they could not come inside then. But she and her gigantic commander have long since passed away. The day for such as she was in Milwaukee is over.

She went ashore near the present harbor and was lost in the fall of 1839 or 1840, I do not remember which, but think it was 1840.

The advent of this boat was a new source of trouble between the East and West Sides, she refusing to land her passengers upon either the East or South Sides, carrying them to Kilbourn Town, *nolens volens*. Remonstrance or objection was of no avail with Capt. Hubbell; he had his orders, and right well did he execute them.

This was also the natal year of the present Milwaukee *Sentinel*, started by Mr. Juneau, to defend the rights of the East Side. Its first editor was Mr. J. O'Rourke, who died in 1838, when Harrison Reed became the editor. Mr. Reed was followed by Elisha Starr, who had just started a small paper called the *Herald*, which was merged in the *Sentinel*; then David M. Keeler became its chief, and in 1844 issued its first daily. In 1845 it passed into the hands of J. S. Fillmore, Jason Downer being its editor, who, the same year, vacated the editorial chair, in favor of General Rufus King. In the fall or winter of the same year, Wm. Duane Wilson started the Milwaukee *Daily Gazette*, which in 1846, was merged in the *Sentinel* under the name of the *Sentinel and Gazette*. It was, however, soon changed to the *Sentinel*, Mr. Wilson retiring from the editorship, General King becoming editor and proprietor.\* Mr. King finally sold to Messrs. Jermain and Brightman, who, in their turn sold it to the present company. This pioneer sheet has changed its owners and editors oftener

---

\*It was at this time that General King sold a half interest to Mr. A. G. Fuller and returned to New York. Mr. Fuller died in Paris, France, in March, 1889, where he had gone for his health. I remember Mr. Fuller very well; he built the brick dwelling now known as the Noonan Homestead, southeast corner of Mason and Jackson streets, at that time the finest residence on the East Side.







*On steel by John Hartain. P.M.D.*

*Matthew Keenan*

than any other paper in Wisconsin. In political faith it is republican, and claims to be the leading party journal in the state.

It has had many able men as editors since its birth, the most renowned of whom was General Rufus King.

The paper has a very large circulation, and is a powerful competitor for its enemies to contend with. May its shadow never grow less.

#### MATTHEW KEENAN.

This gentleman, whose form has been for years so familiar on our streets, and whose name and record for ability, energy, integrity and worth stands with the highest in our city, was born at Maulius, Onondaga County, New York, on the 5th of January, 1825, and in June, 1837, with his father and family removed to Milwaukee, where he attended school, one of his teachers being the late Eli Bates, to whose generosity Chicago is indebted for the statue of Abraham Lincoln. His first employment in the embryo city was as ferryman (and we never had a more faithful one), upon the old ferry at the foot of Wisconsin street, during the summer of 1839, after which he again attended school until 1841, when he accepted a clerkship in the general merchandise store of William Brown, Jr., (Brown & Miller) now known as 363 East Water street, and continued there for some eight years, a portion of the time as partner under the firm name of Hayden and Keenan, to whom the interest of the former owner was transferred. Mr. Keenan afterwards disposed of his interest in the business to Messrs. Hayden Bros.

Entering the political arena, he was in 1852 elected on the democratic ticket, to the office of Clerk of the Circuit Court, and by his business ability and correct methods gained the fullest confidence and esteem of the bar, and all others with whom he had business relations, and as a mark of his popularity he was re-elected and served for four consecutive

terms, and afterward, for one year, assisted his successor, Col. Jacobs, in the office. The office of circuit court clerk, being in those days a very lucrative one, Mr. Keenan, upon his retirement from the position, had saved a competency, and with this as a nucleus, by judicious investments, business sagacity and sound judgment he soon became one of the solid men of our city, and so stands to-day.

In 1863 the office of tax commissioner was tendered to him and accepted, and the system inaugurated and successfully carried out in the office during his term, is practically the same as that now in use. Mr. Keenan held the office for three years, and in 1869 was again induced to serve for another term. Although he was a staunch democrat and lived in a republican ward, in 1869 he was elected as a member of the common council of the city, from the Seventh ward, and in 1871 was elected to the legislature from that ward, serving his constituents with ability and success, being largely instrumental in securing the passage of the law under which the present system of the water works of our city was constructed. In 1872 he was elected secretary of the board of water commissioners, and also superintendent, and labored in that behalf during the construction of the works, and until the system of water rates was perfected and established, and the entire plant in full and successful operation, a period of about two years, when, with the consent of the board of commissioners, he resigned to accept a position with the Northwestern Mutual Life Insurance Co., as superintendent of agencies; this was in 1874 (Mr. Keenan had been elected a trustee of the Company in 1871). In 1876 he was elected vice-president of the company, and acted also as superintendent of agencies, until he resigned that position and assumed the management of the special real estate department of the company. Mr. Keenan was a Regent of the Wisconsin State University for three years, and has been a trustee of the Milwaukee Public Library since its organization. At the present time he holds the office of vice-president of the Northwestern Mutual Life

Insurance Co., the head of the special real estate department, and member of finance and executive committees of the company, and the presidency of the board of trustees of the Milwaukee Public Library.

Such in brief is the record of the business career of Matthew Keenan, of this city, one of uninterrupted success, as step by step, unaided, he has climbed the ladder, his private and social life irreproachable, of pleasing mien and gentle bearing, a true friend, generous without ostentation, temperate in all things, in political faith a democrat, in religion a catholic, he is held in highest esteem and respect by all who know him, whatever their calling, political affiliations or religious creed.

#### DON A. J. UPHAM

who took so prominent a part in the building up of our city, as a lawyer, legislator, speculator and who was a general favorite with the early settlers, came to Milwaukee, from Northfield, Vermont, June 15, 1837.

In person he was tall; had a large head, blue eyes, brown hair, strong, powerful voice; spoke slow and distinct, with a lengthened sound upon the last syllable of each word; walked slow, with his eyes fixed constantly upon the ground, but at the same time was cognizant of all that was being enacted around him; was courteous and dignified in manner, but fond of fun and mischief, few men more so, and usually on the watch for it; was a good public speaker and a prominent democrat.

He has been twice mayor; he was also a candidate for the governorship, and was, in fact, fairly elected, but was counted out in some unaccountable manner, and L. J. Farwell counted in. He was one of the first to join the Old Settlers' Club upon its organization in 1869, and, upon the organization of the Pioneer Association in 1879, took an active part in that. Few men in the state were better known than Don A. J. Upham. He was very aggressive, and of course made enemies, but that never gave him any trouble. He was born

at Weathersfield, Windham county, Vermont, May 31, 1809, and died June 15, 1877, and was buried at Forest Home.

*En resume:* This year was also made memorable on account of the holding of the first United States District Court, Judge William C. Frazier, and for the trial of the two Indians for the murder of Ellsworth Burnett, November, 1835.

Judge Frazier was what is termed in military lore, a *martinet*, and he made it lively for the boys, as the lawyers were called. They at once joined issue with him, making his court anything but a paradise. Such was the feeling against him, that they all joined in a letter missive, asking him to resign, which called forth such a flow of blasphemy as probably never came from the mouth of a judge, since the days of Jeffreys. If, as the Bible says, it is what cometh forth of a man, that defileth him, then was Judge Frazier, internally, exceedingly unclean. He refused to resign; but death came, if not to his, to our relief, in 1838, and Judge A. G. Miller succeeded him.

The following *personale* of this noted pioneer jurist, will not be out of place in this history: He was fully six feet in height, compactly built, large head, red face, the result of his intemperate life; had a powerful voice, sharp and rasping in its tone; was of a very irascible and violent temper, and was as unsociable as a bear. His dress consisted of drab pants, white vest, bottle-green coat with brass buttons, then the style: bell crowned white hat, white gloves and a ruffled shirt. He was, without exception, the most expensively dressed man that came to our city in 1837.

A medical society was also organized this year, February 14th, at which Dr. Thomas J. Noyes was elected President; Sullivan Belknap, Vice-President; S. H. Green, Secretary; Wm. P. Proudfit, Treasurer.

A County Agricultural Society was formed this year. President, Byron Kilbourn; First Vice-President, Solomon Juneau; Second Vice-President, S. Pettibone; Third Vice-President, Hugh Wedge; Secretary, I. A. Lapham; Corresponding Secretary, Wm. A. Prentiss; Treasurer, S. Hinman;

Directors, James H. Rogers, G. D. Dousman, J. Manderville, John Ogden, D. S. Hollister, Wm. R. Longstreet and Henry M. Hubbard.

This year also witnessed the formation of the first Temperance Society. President, S. Hinman; Vice-President, W. P. Proudfit; Secretary, F. Hawley; Directors, Wm. A. Kellogg, Robert Love, Geo. H. Dyer, H. W. Van Dorn, Daniel Worthington and Daniel Brown.

#### FIGHT WITH THE REDSKINS.

There was a little affair in which I took a hand in the winter of 1837 with the Indians, which commenced in fun, but came near causing the death of one of us boys, which occurred in the following manner:

B. F. Wheelock, myself and a Frenchman named Garvey were in the old store on the point in company with six Indians, one of whom, Ne-guon, "The Feather," was the brother of Manitou, who was killed by Scott and Bennett the previous summer. This Indian got playing with the clerk, young Bird, now living at Madison, which continued until the Indian got mad, and springing upon Bird he threw him upon the floor and raised his knife to kill him, which he certainly would have done in a moment more if we had not interfered. There were some ax handles in a cleat overhead, which I went for, and with these we quickly put the whole of them to sleep, threw them out of doors, and not until the following day were some of them able to walk away. This was the only trouble I ever had with Indians that ended in blows.

I knocked one of these Indians called Oseebwaisum (Corn-stalk), the father of the Feather, on the head and pitched him out of doors into a puddle of snow water some four inches in depth that had settled into a small depression in front of the door, it having rained the previous day, where we left him. During the night it turned cold, froze him in, and when he came to the following morning he broke out,

came up to the house nearly dead with cold and with pieces of ice attached to his blanket a full half inch in thickness. We gave him some hot coffee and a good breakfast and sent him on his way; but the shape of him remained in the ice for several days.

Oseebwaisum (or the Corn-stalk) was a very large and powerful Indian and when full of benzine or fire-water a bad one. He was chief of the Kinnickinnic band. I often saw him after our little misunderstanding, but he never showed any disposition to injure me. He attempted, however, to drown Dr. Chase once while carrying him across the river in a dug-out. He went to Council Bluffs in 1838 where he died a few years later. "Ne-guon" (or The Feather) left the battle field with two of the blackest eyes I ever saw a man have, given him by the Frenchman Garvey; John L. Sullivan could not have done a better job in that line. He was led away by his companions (for he was totally blind) to his wigwam, near the present Layton House, where he met Joseph Tuttle, who, seeing his condition, inquired how things came to be *thusly*, upon which The Feather, by way of explanation, gave an imaginary blow *straight from the shoulder* as he blurted out, Che-mo-ko-man B-o-o-o-o-o!!!! It was rich.

#### PIGEON SHOOTING.

The author cannot close 1837 without making mention of the vast number of pigeons with which the woods were filled all the spring and summer and the splendid hunting they afforded, as well as a description of the hunters, particularly of John Nowel, alias Christmas, Mr. G. D. Dousman's old servant, before mentioned.

After the ground was cleared of its coating of leaves by the fire, mention of which was made in the pre-historic sketch, it would be covered with pigeons in search of the mast (acorns), their glossy blue coats forming a beautiful contrast with the blackened earth. Nowel used to come out where I was then working, armed with an old Queen Anne musket, that if overloaded, would kick worse than a mule, with which he would

slaughter them by the thousand in the following manner. The old man would sit down under a tree with the breech of his miniature cannon placed upon the ground (not daring to hold it against his shoulder for fear of being kicked across the Menomonee), where he would sit until the tree became filled with pigeons, which would be as often as every ten minutes, when bang would go the old gun, the report of which could be heard a mile, the discharge covering the ground with pigeons as thick as they could lay, some badly wounded, mixed with leaves and small twigs, the noise of their fall resembling that of apples when knocked from a tree with a pole; many would be completely denuded of feathers, others would be blown all to pieces. But the best of all was to see the smile of satisfaction stealing over the old man's wrinkled visage at the effect of his fusilade. I shall never forget it while life remains.

#### WHISKY.

As a proof of what whisky can do for a man I will relate the following incident:

Two drovers with cattle from Indiana were camping on the South Side, in 1837, and one of them, Philip Bensel, was drowned in the Menomonee river at the foot of Fourth avenue. A jury was summoned, of which I was one, to inquire into the cause of his death, which we found to be whisky, a flask of which was in his pocket. This was taken out and while we were rendering the verdict his comrade, who was sitting near, took a hearty drink of that whisky. The scene often recurs to my mind when passing the locality.

#### THOUGHT IT WAS THE DEVIL.

While building the new part of the house for J. and L. Childs, in 1837, some very laughable incidents occurred, which I will relate:

The small part, before spoken of as being where I spent my first night in Milwaukee, built in 1836, and yet standing next



north of the present residence of Hon. Geo. H. Paul, was full of men, some eight or ten workmen being employed upon the new, all of whom slept in the third story of this small part, which was all in one room and reached by two flights of box stairs. The plates were at the sides about four feet from the floor and the roof about sixteen inches from the top of the beds, which were ranged along the wall, six in number. This miniature black hole was like an oven in the summer, there being but one small window in each end.\*

Among those who slept there was an Irishman named Mike Connor who, like most of his race, had a hereditary hatred of the negro. Mike's bed was the middle one of the north row, he sleeping at that time alone.

Coming up to bed myself one hot July night I found Mike was sound asleep, and while thinking what I could do for him, Parker came up. Parker was a Yankee and as full of mischief as a tame monkey. To him I proposed to have some fun with Mike. "All right," says Parker, "let's come the nigger on him." Whereupon he at once returned to the kitchen, blacked his face with soot, came back, took off his clothes and got quietly into bed with the unsuspecting Mike, motioning me to wake him up. When all was ready I woke Mike and asked him where that nigger came from. He gave one look at Parker's face and sprang from the bed, his head striking the rafter overhead with a thud, like a ram butting a barn door, the force of the blow sending him to the floor the back side of the bed, from where he attempted to escape by crawling underneath it, in which attempt he cut a gash in his scalp two inches in length, besides nearly knocking out what few brains he had against the sharp edge of the bed rail. He, however, at last regained his feet, gave one look at Parker's face and exclaiming, "Holy Jاسus!" was down stairs in the twinkling of an eye and we saw no more of him until morning, when he came after his clothes, having lain, as

---

\*This pioneer hostellerie now (1889) forms the rear of Capt. Geo. Claige's residence, 317 Hanover street; it is fifty-three years old.

he said, under a work-bench in the new part all night. In answer to my *kind inquiries* as to how he passed the night, Mike, who had got posted, replied, "To hell with yee's!" A foin thrick yee's played, wasn't it?" To which I replied, "Why, Mike, I hope you don't think I had any hand in it." "Hand in it, is it?" said Mike. "Be gob, yee's ware the father of it, yee blatherin Yankee! Yee's are as full of the divil as an egg is of mate. Warns't it yoursel' that planned it? Of course yee's had a hand in it. Who but the loikes of yee's would have thought of it?" Seeing that Mike was posted and further evasion useless, I replied apologetically, "Well, Mike, you should have got up quietly and then you wouldn't have been hurt." "Quietly, is it?" he replied. "Be gorra, I jist thought it was the divil, shure, and no mistake." Mike carried his head in a *sting* for a month, during which time he often assured me that he would pay me for that *thrick*, but he never did.

Mike Connor's wounds were not fully healed before my bed-fellow, Anson S. Tucker, also came to grief in the following manner:

This gay and festive young Knickerbocker contracted the very unfortunate habit of staying out nights, coming in at 10, 11 and 12 o'clock, the noise of which would wake us all up; and when remonstrated with he told us to help ourselves if we could; and I thought we could. Well, the next night he remained out I fixed things in such a manner as to cause him to not only wake us but the whole neighborhood as well.

Our chamber was, as previously stated, reached by two steep flights of box stairs, the doors at the foot of each flight opening in to the room from whence they started. Against the door at the head of the first flight, which opened directly into the room occupied by Mr. Childs and wife, I placed two chairs, bottom up, one above the other and upon the upper one placed about half a bushel of broken crockery, some tin-ware, the shovel, the tongs and several other sonorous articles, all calculated to make a noise if upset. I then got a log

chain, fastened one end to the inside of the door at the foot of the second flight, carried the other to the top of the stairs, where I secured it in such a way as to have it roll down if disturbed; after which I retired, my mind as clear as a mountain spring to await the arrival of the victim. At length the young gent came in, ascended the first flight, opened the door and was greeted with a crash that could have been heard a block off. Things were working. This so frightened him that instead of opening the next door carefully he opened it with a jerk, that brought about eighty pounds of old iron down upon him, with a noise like the dumping of a load of stone. By this time however, he was mad, his breath coming in short puffs, hot enough to burn his teeth, and with a heart thirsting for vengeance, he came quickly up the stairs, intending, no doubt, to whip every man in the room, took two steps, when his foot came in contact with a rope stretched across the floor, (accidently, I suppose,) which brought him to grass with a force that knocked all the fight out of him, as well as pretty much all the cuticle from his nose. This misfortune caused him to beat a hasty retreat in search of bandages and arnica, after which he came up again, and got quietly into bed without any comments upon the roughness of the road, where he continued to sigh like a grieved child, while we slept on in apparent unconciousness of all that had happened. It was more than a week however, before he would speak to any of us, for not knowing who to lay it to, at first, he was, of course, mad at all hands. The most wonderful part of it all was, that he should suspect a poor, innocent youth like me of having any hand in it; but he did. It cured him however, of staying out nights.

#### SMOKING OUT THE BOYS.

Going up to bed late one hot night in August, I found the boys all asleep and sweating beautifully, filling the room not only with nasal music, pitched upon nearly every key in the scale, from the martial tone of C to that of C flat minor, but rapidly consuming all the oxygen it contained as well; and

as Dr. Johnson's health office had not yet been established, I concluded to operate upon the boys myself, and cool them off a little; neither did it take me long to fix upon a plan that would do it. Returning to the kitchen, I got a tin plate, upon which I placed a paper of fine cut tobacco, sprinkled a little snuff over it, carried it up stairs, (first telling Mr. and Mrs. Childs what I was going to do) placed it in the center of the room, shut both windows carefully, after which I set it on fire, and crept under the bed to watch the result. It was not long before the chamber was filled with a perfume not in general use as a breath sweetener. Every one in the room was awake in less than two minutes, coughing and sneezing at a terrible rate; but not one of them seemed to have the least idea what was the matter. I knew, though. At last Mike Connor got his eye upon the plate, saw the dull glimmer of the burning tobacco, and thinking it was some invention of Satan, gave one unearthly screech, and was down stairs like a shot, followed by every one in the room, in full dress, *i. e.*, in their shirts, passing through Mrs. Childs' sleeping room to the new part, where Mike, who had got his breath somewhat, exclaimed, "Howly mither, boys! Did ye iver schmell the loikes of that? Phat the devil is it, at all, at all?" This was a question not one of those frightened men could answer, each being too busy clearing his lungs of the fumes of the tobacco, sneezing all the time, with a noise that reminded me of an old fashioned hand loom when working, for at least five minutes, giving me ample time to remove the plate and air the room, which I did.

By this time the mosquitos had found a bonanza, and at once commenced prospecting, causing the boys to jump round quite lively, making them wish themselves safely upstairs again; but not one of them seemed willing to lead the way, or sacrifice himself for the good of the crowd, and find out why things were thusly.

At length I put my head out of the window, and in my blandest tones, asked what the matter was, and if any thing

was wanting down there, or could I do any thing to add to their comfort; if not, would they please come to bed, or should I pass down their clothes in order that they might make a presentable appearance at the police court, in the morning?

This brought a laugh from all but Mike Connors, who exclaimed: "Sould again, by Jasus! Not five weeks since, I nairly broke mee head in trying to escape from a bogus nager, put in mee bed by that divilish Buck; and now, bee gob! he's druv us all out in the middle of the night, in light marching order, to be eat up wid miskateees, wid a stink that would make a dog commit shueside. I wonder what in thunder he'll be doing next!"

The boys now came up stairs, creeping through Mrs. Childs' room upon all fours, she laughing heartily all the time at the joke, and the ridiculous figures they cut, (their gait being about as graceful as that of a spancelled mule,) where, after a good laugh, they were soon asleep again, and all was lovely.

It was more than a week, however, before any of them fully understood what it was that cleaned out that room so quick, and Mike Connor always insisted it was some invention of the devil, and that I was in league with him. Poor Mike! A better hearted boy never lived, but sharper ones have.

#### SPEEDING A REDSKIN.

A laughable incident occurred at the celebration of the Fourth of July, 1837, at Kilbourn Town, which I will relate:

There were a large number of Indians at that time hanging around the city, several of whom were looking on to see the boys fire crackers. At last one of these boys bolder than the others, fastened a bunch to the dirty old blanket of one of the young braves, and set fire to it. At the first discharge, he got off without any preliminary scoring. Down Third street, for Spring, he went as though old Cloutie was after him. We were too much amused to time him correctly, but his time has certainly never been beaten, and the track in no condition

for a race. He would make leaps of twenty feet or more, land in the mud, when a new discharge would set him going again. He spoilt all his good clothes.

When he turned the angle at the intersection of Third and West Water streets, one of his companions exclaimed: "Waugh! che-mo-ko-man papoose heap d—n rascal," after which they all faced to the west, probably expecting to see him come from that direction in a few hours. His race, however, came to an end at Spring street, not being able to proceed any further without a boat. For a long time after that no boy could get an Indian to look at any thing red, no matter if it was a painted nail, and whenever you wished for an Indian's room in preference to his company, let a small boy creep towards him with his hands behind his back, and your wish would be immediately gratified; he would be off like a shot. The medicine was too strong.

#### PERSONAL.

The condition in which I landed in Milwaukee will be best understood by the following statement of my finances: My entire capital at that period consisted of the clothes upon my back and eleven dollars in money; consequently, it would not answer for me to remain idle, and as no work was to be procured for wages, I was compelled to work for my board or go in debt, which I did not like to do, even if I could; and in order, therefore, to come out even in the spring, I went upon the claim of Mrs. B. F. Wheelock, (now the property of the heirs of the late Geo. D. Dousman) slept in a shanty eight by ten, and seven feet in height with no floor, my bed consisting of a bundle of straw, one mackinac blanket and a blanket overcoat. Chopped five acres of timber, cleared it off, split the rails to fence it, put in a crop, built a good log house, and all the compensation I ever received was my board while performing the work. My mind often reverts to that winter and its labors, my first in Wisconsin. Neither is there any other that my hands have done, the recollection of which

calls up so many pleasant memories as does the clearing of that five acres, and the erection of that log house in the winter of 1836 and 1837.

#### PRICES.

The price of hay, grain, vegetables, pork, flour, groceries and labor in 1836 were substantially as follows: Hay, per ton, \$40.00; wheat, per bushel, \$2.50; corn, \$2.50; oats, from \$2.50 to \$4.00; potatoes were \$2.50 by the vessel load; sugar, per pound 25 cents; butter, 50 cents; eggs, per dozen, 75 cents; pork, per barrel, \$40.00; flour, \$20.00; labor for man per day, in 1836, from \$3.50 to \$5.00; in 1837 and 1838, from \$3.00 to \$4.50; team, per day, in 1836, \$16.00; in 1837, and 1838, \$8.00; and notwithstanding all this we got good board in private houses for \$5.00 per week. But the highest prices paid for potatoes was in the spring of 1838. That spring \$6.00 was paid, and in one case \$10.00 for one bushel of potatoes for seed, that were carried to Rock river upon a man's back. What would the young men of the present day think if compelled to do that.

These prices were maintained with little or no reduction until the fall of 1838, when the country began to be self-sustaining.

In confirmation of what is here stated in regard to the prices paid for the necessaries of life, as well as the hardships and privations endured by the settlers in those early times, I will insert the following extracts from letters written by Hon. Daniel Wells, Jr., to his brother Charles, then at Yale College, the first being dated at Madison, August 5, 1840:

I am doing a little farming this summer and also sell some lumber on commission, which together give me a very comfortable living, though *this year* instead of a benefit I have suffered a heavy loss, as my crops were utterly destroyed last week by a tremendous hail-storm, an account of which you will see in the papers sent you. I had let out my farm\* to a young man to cultivate, at the halves, and I had about twenty-five acres in crops, eight of corn, five of oats and twelve in wheat; and the outlook for

---

\*This farm was on the north half of section two (2), village of Prairieville.

a good crop was fine, when, last Thursday, the storm came, extending over a tract about a mile in width and some ten miles in length. The hail continued to fall for about five minutes, accompanied with a tremendous wind. I never saw anything half equal to it. The glass and sash were broke out of the windows, even on the lee side of the house, and the bark beat off the trees. Three of my pigs were killed by the hail and all my crops utterly ruined. The loss to me will be about \$300; but I think I shall live through it well enough.

The second letter, which was also addressed to Charles Wells, was dated at Milwaukee, April 7, 1841, and contains the following:

Money matters are in rather a bad state in the west. All the banks have suspended specie payments and all bills on western banks are 12 per cent. discount. Western bank money, generally passed at par and eastern money and specie, is from 10 to 12 per cent. premium.

I am doing but little business at this time nor is there much prospect that I shall engage in any active business for some time to come, as I am still crippled with old liabilities contracted in 1836 and how they will be cancelled it is now difficult to say. I do about enough business to pay present expenses, which are quite small. I start to go to Rock river to-morrow in order to sell some lumber owned by myself and Mr. Brown (at Dixon's ferry); shall be absent about two weeks.

The farmers out here are doing a hard business as produce is so low. Wheat is worth only 40 cents; corn, 31 cents; oats, 20 to 25 cents; and pork,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  cents per pound. All kind of business is in a bad state and how long it will so continue is uncertain, The people must fall back on their old habits of industry and economy and do away with all extravagance and then the country will start ahead again. A new start of prosperity must be the work of years to be permanent.

Milwaukee, April 7, 1841.

The third letter, which is dated at Madison, January 25, 1842, contains the following:

The winter so far has been fine; we now have about a foot of snow and the sleighing is splendid. Wheat sells for 75 cents per bushel; oats, 23 cents; corn, 31 cents; pork,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  cents per pound. The territory is on the gain and we expect a larger immigration next summer than any previous year. Milwaukee is improving very fast and a railroad is about to be started (the one mentioned in 1836) from there to the Mississippi river, through the center of the territory, via the lead region, and in a few years we shall have a continuous railroad from Boston to the Mississippi river.



The perusal of these pioneer epistles brings to memory's sleepless eye many forms that were seen upon our streets in the infancy of our city as merchants, mechanics and professional men who were active and useful citizens, many of whom were successful in all they undertook, who left not only a goodly estate but also a good record as an inheritance for their children. It also brings to mind many whose whole life was a failure and who died financial as well as mental wrecks, leaving no record worth preserving. But such is life! A few succeed, but the *masses do not*.

The following notice will, to some extent, show that the prices asked for real estate in 1836 and 1837 were high enough:

FOR SALE.

There acres in fraction six (6)\* at eight thousand dollars (\$8,000) per acre. One-fourth down, balance in one, two or three years.

June 7, 1838.

L. BLOSSOM, JR.

As can be seen there are two lots upon the map numbered 6, one in the present First ward and one in the present Fifth ward, and I very much doubt if an acre would bring more than \$8,000 in either of them to-day, or even as much.

VESSEL ARRIVALS.

It has not been thought best to continue this list in tabular form any further, as the space it would occupy could be filled with matter of more interest to the public. We shall, therefore, simply epitomize it.

The following list of vessel arrivals for 1837 was furnished me by Horace Chase, who had the original and only record in the city: Whole number of arrivals, 358, of which 297 were sail vessels of all classes and sixty-one were steamboats, viz.: James Madison, Pennsylvania, Peninsula, Detroit, Michigan, Columbus, Thomas Jefferson, Bunker Hill, United States, DeWitt Clinton, Constellation, Constitution, Cleveland and Monroe, which altogether made us sixty-one visits during the

---

\*See map.

season, the Madison being the first, May 28, and the last in the fall, leaving November 9. This list exceeds in number that of 1836, showing that if the country did not improve very rapidly they kept the vessels moving.

The first vessel to arrive was the schooner Thomas Jefferson, from Chicago, March 27, and the last one to leave was the Oregon, December 8.

The whole number of arrivals in 1835 was fifty-two, fifty of which were sail vessels and two were steamboats, viz.: The United States, which came, as before stated, June 17, and the Michigan, July 16. The first vessel was the Westward Ho, March 30.

---

### PERSONAL.

MEN NOTED FOR THEIR PECULIAR TRAITS OF CHARACTER OR  
FOR THEIR PERSONAL APPEARANCE.

---

#### OTIS HUBBARD.

This man was noted for his profanity, in which vice he certainly surpassed all the men I ever knew. He was a very smart man and could, when he would, be a perfect gentleman; but when his passion was roused he would go through the streets for hours pouring forth such a torrent of blasphemy as was awful to hear. The boys would stand in silence until he had passed; even the dogs gave him the sidewalk, and men who made no pretensions to godliness would flee his presence. These fits of passion would sometimes last for a week. Many thought him insane. He has been dead for many years.

#### WILLIAM BAUMGARTNER.

This man was noted for his personal ugliness. Short in stature, with an immense head and face, flat, short, thick ears and a mouth that, when open, would have fooled a king-fisher or a sand martin. But his chief deformity was his eyes, these organs being like those of the trilobite, placed

nearly in the side of his head, and in addition to all this he was cross-eyed. He properly belonged to the olitic period when monsters were the rule. The only way to approach him unseen was to come directly in front of him. He was, without exception, the worst looking human being that it was ever my fortune to see. His very presence caused a chill wherever he went and no child could be induced to approach him. Even strange dogs eyed him askance. Where he came from or where he went to I never knew; he disappeared in 1838.

#### TIMOTHY WOODEN.

This man was noted for his laziness, in which he surpassed all the white men in Wisconsin. He was of medium height, heavy moulded; walked with a half-swinging gait with his head moving from side to side, much as does the ox. He would eat anything that came in his way, but would not work if he could help it. The last time I ever saw Tim was at Mequon, forty years ago, where he had a claim. It was a matter of necessity for him to keep in advance of civilization, as in a city like this he would have been run over every day. No man that ever lived in Milwaukee was the victim of more tricks by the wild young men of 1836 than Tim Wooden except Hoosier John, and I very much doubt if as much calomel as they gave John would have had any effect upon him. It might have rolled him over, but it certainly would not have drove him up. When he got planted in a comfortable position nothing short of gunpowder or nitro-glycerine would ever have started him. Poor Tim! he died of cholera in 1849.

#### HOOSIER JOHN.

Hoosier John, as he was called, was a curious specimen of humanity. He was one of those waifs, so to speak, often found floating around the frontier, that like Melchisedec, would seem to have had neither father or mother. He had arms of great length, feet of an immense size, and a head

soggy enough for a supervisor; he was also slow of speech and movement, except upon the occasion referred to, when his movements were quick enough.

Some of the boys had given him thirty-six grains of calomel, "unbeknownst to him," as the Irishman would say, one-half of which would have killed any common man, the operation of which created quite a sensation in his immediate vicinity. The joke of it was in his not knowing that he had taken anything, and that when asked what was the matter, replied that he had an overflow of the gall. Well, I think he had, and a bad one. He left in the spring of 1838, the country having got too thickly settled for him.

#### JOSEPH REVAIS, OR CROWING JOE.

There was another curious mortal, a Frenchman, called Crowing Joe, whom many of the old settlers will remember for the singular propensity he had of crowing in imitation of chanticleer. This at last became such a nuisance that he was arrested and brought up before the police justice, but as no law was in existence which would prevent a man from playing rooster if he wished to, he was, of course, discharged, and when told that he was free, he immediately gave such an exhibition of his powers as to fairly shake the windows, which was replied to by every cock within hearing. He was a worthless vagabond and disappeared long ago.

#### NATHANIEL C. PRENTISS.

This man came to Milwaukee from Rochester, N. Y., in 1836, and at once became noted as a builder and contractor.

In person he was of medium height, thick set, large head, brown hair, coarse and shaggy, dark eyes, a voice that could be heard half a block, rough and harsh, its tones resembling the subdued growling of a dog more than anything else, and a mouth that, when open, resembled the entrance to Mammoth Cave. For profanity no man in the army of Flanders could have surpassed him, and in lying he was the compeer

of Cady. His word was as good as his bond, and that was a thing no man wanted, unless he wished for a keepsake to remember the giver by. His hegira from Rochester is said to have occurred between two days on account of the number of these same keepsakes, the constant reminder that the holders of them gave him being too much for so sensitive a nature as his to endure. The first impression his blustering way of talking would give to a stranger was that of fear of his prowess, but a further acquaintance would dispel all that. He was the biggest coward in the place; any boy twelve years old could make him run like a scared hound. The cognomen by which he was best known was "Old by Jesus." But with all these imperfections he was one of the best mechanics that ever came to this city. He left many years ago, the place getting altogether too civilized for him, going to St. Paul, Minnesota, where, after running pretty much such a career as he did here, death came and took him over the Styx.

## CHAPTER IX.

1838.

Its Opening—Outlook—List of Those Who Came—Improvements—Dousman Builds his Warehouse at the foot of East Water street—Election of Trustees—Appointments by the Governor—Newspaper Warfare—Convention at Prairie Village—Its Amusing Incidents—Election—Other Conventions—Bill for Uniting the Two Wards—Its Results—Tax Levy—Census—Removal of the Indians—Opening of Road to Madison by Government—Light House Built—Eli Bates, Keeper—Toads—Bull Baiting—County Expenses—Vessel List—Close of Year—Biographical Sketches of Joseph Shuney, Te-pa-kee-nee-nee (*alias* Capt. Morgan), O-not-sah, his son Kow-o-set, and Mrs. Solomon Juneau.

The outlook at the opening of navigation in 1838 was much brighter than in 1837. The great financial cloud which had covered the country was broken, and the sun of prosperity began to shine once more upon the western shore of Lake Michigan. People began to take courage. The hard winter was past, and a new lease of life seemed to have come to all, and unusual cheerfulness and vivacity of spirit was exhibited throughout the whole community; hope in the ultimate success of the young hamlet grew stronger, causing all to feel sure that the night of commercial disaster was past, and the dawn of the morning of prosperity had come. Everyone was at work; new buildings were commenced in all the different parts of the city, immigrants began to flock in, new farms were opened here and there by the hardy sons of toil, who quickly made the wilderness to blossom like the rose, all of which helped to make the country self-sustaining. Roads were opened west and south, new locations for town sites were selected, to the building up of which the owners put forth all their energies, each claiming for his particular location advantages superior to any possessed by the others; and all was bright and fair.

Among those who came this year was Judge A. G. Miller, His Excellency Gov. Harrison Ludington, Lewis Ludington,

Harvey Birchard, Nelson Ludington, Tully H. Smith, T. Mower, Wm. Clemens, Wm. Coates, H. W. Chubbuck, J. and G. Sercomb, J. Turton, Joseph and Lindsey Ward, Clark Shepardson, Lotan H. Lane, Benjamin Ackley, Ackley Carter, Caleb Harrison, Sr., Caleb Harrison, Jr., R. L. Edwards, D. S. Ordway, Abram Vliet, Wallace W. Graham, Geo. H. Chase, A. N. Phelps, John Vliet, Wm. and Jasper Vliet, Warren S. Churchill, J. M. Warren, T. Boyd,—Field,—Carpenter Albert Jones, A. Schofield, L. W. Ryckman, J. Larkin, Geo. Q. Pomeroy, L. P. Crarey, Jared Thompson, Jr., Hayden M. and William B. Thompson, Plummer Brownell, Thomas Boyd, J. B. Hart, H. W. Blanchard, Silas Brown, Geo. G. Dousman, Seth Reed, Charles J. Lynde, and no doubt there were many others whose names are unknown.

#### HARRISON LUDINGTON.

This gentleman was born at Kent (now Ludington), Putnam county, N. Y., July 30, 1812, came to Milwaukee November 3, 1838, as a merchant, and in company with Lewis Ludington and Harvey Birchard opened a store in Juneau's old warehouse, northwest corner of East Water and Wisconsin streets, with his brother Nelson as clerk. As merchants this firm at once took a high position, their open and honest mode of dealing soon making them not only prominent and popular but very successful, until in a short time their store was the largest in the city.

After being in business for several years this firm was dissolved, Mr. Birchard retiring, Messrs. Lewis, Harrison and Nelson Ludington becoming sole proprietors, who continued the business until May 1, 1848, when Nelson retired and James Ludington became a partner, the new firm entering into the lumbering business also, which they prosecuted for several years with great success, when the business was closed up, and the firm dissolved, the subject of this sketch



*H. Livingston*





entering into co-partnership with D. Wells, Jr., and A. G. Van Schaick, in Chicago, in the lumbering business, the prosecution of which has made them all very wealthy.

In person, Gov. Ludington is of medium height; heavily built; very nervous temperament, with a strong, powerful voice; speaks loud and quick, particularly when excited; is courteous and dignified in manners, and affable to every one, if not thwarted, when he can and will say no! with a bluntness that has procured for him the sobriquet of Bluff Hal.

Mr. Ludington has been much in office, as alderman, counselor, mayor and was Wisconsin's centennial governor. He is, in political faith, an uncompromising Republican, and like Morgan L. Burdick, votes the way he shoots, never turning to the right or left, and will do nothing for any one that he does not believe to be right, or appoint a man to office that is incompetent or unworthy.

He is also very fond of blooded stock, in the raising of which he has been very successful upon his splendid Wauwatosa farm, in the cultivation and adornment of which, like his competitor, Mr. Wells, he gives his personal attention; and, like him, spares neither time nor money to make it the banner farm in the country. As a member of the State Agricultural Society he has also been both prominent and useful from its formation to date, spending his time and money freely to promote its interests and make each annual exhibit not only a success but to make it surpass, if possible, all previous ones.

He is also a prominent and worthy member of the Pioneer Association, to the presidency of which he has had the honor to be three times elected. He is one of Milwaukee's solid and best men, and one her citizens as well as those of the state delight to honor.

This year also witnessed the erection of Mr. G. D. Dousan's warehouse, at the foot of East Water street, the sills for which were laid January 1st, and the building occupied May 1st. This was a famous warehouse in its day, it having the

honor to receive and ship the first cargo of wheat that ever left the city, viz: the one shipped in 1841, and will be more fully spoken of hereafter.

GEORGE D. DOUSMAN.

This gentleman came in 1835 from Mackinac, and was from his arrival, one of the prominent men of Milwaukee. He built the second warehouse, and was the first warehouseman after Horace Chase, which business he followed for many years:

In person he was of medium height, dark hair, blue eyes, spoke in a sharp commanding tone of voice, with a slight French accent, his mother tongue, was very particular about his business, doing whatever came to his hand thoroughly and in order; no cob-house work would pass inspection by him. He was much in public office, as County Treasurer, Town Trustee, and other places of honor and trust, and it can be said of him, truthfully, that all moneys which came into his hands, as a public officer, were honestly and fully accounted for, which cannot be said of some of his successors.

His last years were spent upon his farm in Wauwatosa, having retired from business, from where he came into the city almost daily to get the news and see his old friends, whose name was legion, with whom he was always welcome. He died upon his Wauwatosa farm, March 15, 1879, and was buried in Forest Home.

*En resume:* At the election of trustees this year two tickets were put in nomination, viz: the Frazier and anti-Frazier party, one party disliking the course of Judge Frazier, which was very arbitrary. The following is the vote:

ANTI-FRAZIER.

S. Juneau, 134 votes; D. Wells, Jr., 135 votes; Wm. A. Prentiss, 128 votes; Wm. Brown, 129 votes; Geo. D. Dousman, 130 votes.

## FOR FRAZIER.

A. W. Hatch, 40 votes; John Gale, 34 votes; Geo. Bowman, 35 votes; J. S. Rockwell, 40 votes; Wm. B. Sheldon, 34 votes.

It appears by this vote, that the course of Judge Frazier was not endorsed by the people. He was a bad egg, Judge Wm. C. Frazier.

The roster for this year, for the East Side, stood as follows:

Trustees, Solomon Juneau, D. Wells, Jr., Wm. A. Prentiss, Geo. D. Dousman and William Brown; President, Wm. A. Prentiss; Treasurer, Albert Fowler; Assessors, Henry Miller, Henry Williams, and Henry S. Hosmer; Surveyor and Engineer, B. H. Edgerton, Esq.; Marshal, Geo. McIntyre; Collector, Geo. S. Vail; Clerk, Horatio N. Wells.

The West Side elected as Trustees, Byron Kilbourn, H. M. Hubbard, P. G. Leland, F. A. Wingfield and D. H. Richards.

The officers of the Canal Board were B. Kilbourn, President; F. A. Wingfield, Secretary and Solicitor; Chancy H. Peake, Treasurer, and I. A. Lapham, Engineer.

The following appointments were made by the Governor this year:

For Justice of Milwaukee, Wm. A. Prentiss.

Joshua Hathaway was appointed Public Administrator of Milwaukee County, in place of C. H. Larkin, removed, and William Brown, Inspector of Provisions.

The first session (special) of the legislature assembly for 1838 was also held at Burlington, commencing June 11 and adjourned June 25.

## THE FUR FLIES.

There was a split in the Democratic ranks at the convention held at the village of Prairieville on February 26, that came near ending in a free fight.

The author well remembers this convention and its amusing incidents. Never was Dr. L. W. Weeks so excited as upon

that occasion. He placed himself upon the old Turtle Mound\* where, with all the strength of his powerful voice as well as the eloquence he was master of, he endeavored to convince the dear people that their only salvation was in placing themselves upon that pre-historic base at his side, he continuing to exclaim, "All that love their country come up here! *All that love their country* come u-p h-e-r-e!! H-e-r-e is the only place of s-a-f-e-t-y!" While at his left, standing upon the head of a barrel, was Dr. T. J. Noyes blowing for the other side, the gas escaping from him at a fearful rate. This, together with his immense weight, was too much for the barrel, it going down with a shock that made the doctor's head snap. At the same time Levi Blossom, from the top of a sleigh, was endeavoring to make the dear people understand why things were thusly, when, right in the middle of one of his loftiest flights of eloquence, Capt. J. Sherwood gave the board upon which he was standing a tilt that sent Levi to the ground, spoiling his speech and plans. The noise and confusion for a short time was equal to a camp meeting and more like one than an orderly convention. The scenes of that day are vivid and fresh in my mind as though made yesterday. Prairie Village was a noted place for the politicians of those days. They always went out there to work off their superfluous gas, there being more room on the prairies than in Milwaukee.

At the election, however, March 6, the following were elected:

Commissioners, Wm. A. Prentiss, H. C. Skinner and John Richards; Assessor, Wm. R. Longstreet; Treasurer, Geo. D. Dousman; Coroner, Charles Leland; Constables for the town of Milwaukee, Geo. S. Vail, James H. Wheelock, Geo. S. Wright and I. T. Brown.—Practically the same old crowd.

A strong effort had been made for several months to have a new deal this year, as the following articles, published in the

---

\*The famous Turtle Mound mentioned in Lapham's Antiquities of Wisconsin.

*Sentinel* of February 20, 1838, will show, and to defeat this ticket nominated at Prairieville in particular; but it was not successful. The men referred to as blowing their own trumpets were elected, or at least some of them, the county being Democratic then as well as now. But let the articles speak for themselves:

MR. EDITOR:—The election of county commissioners and other county officers will take place one week from Monday next and its importance should call out every voter in the county. The office of county commissioner has now become one of great importance, requiring men of ability and integrity. The commissioners will have the control of all money collected in the county, the location of roads and bridges, as well as the appointing of several town officers. It is therefore, we repeat, of the utmost importance that we select competent men to guard our interests; men of correct principles; men who will regard the interests of the people as of more value than the favor of designing politicians; men who will not bend the knee to gratify the wishes of any set of men at the sacrifice of the interest of the county. Such men we can and shall elect if the voters will turn out, and come to the polls, notwithstanding the deception that is now being practiced by a faction who are determined to rule the county at whatever hazard.

Let the people come out on the day of election, and the overthrow of these self-constituted oracles will be as complete in the county as it has been in the town.

Secret meetings have been held by a few office seekers in town, and nominations made for county officers, and these self-nominated men,\* panting for office, are now riding through the country, endeavoring to gull the people into the belief that they are the voice of the people of Milwaukee. We first heard of them at Prairie Village, and since at several other places on their way west, where they were loud in their professions of regard for the people—the dear people. They don't want office. O no, they merely suffer themselves to run because the people wish it so. This is for what they are trumpeting their own praise. None other than themselves are competent for the task; therefore they are going it at their now expense. Lord save the county from the tender mercies of such benevolence!

John Gale wishes us to say that the constitution of the Frazier party was abandoned some time since, and that they,

---

\*Meaning D. Well, Jr., Wm. A. Prentiss, Wm. Brown, Wm. Payne, and Wm. N. Gardner.

as a party, are no longer known by that name. If that is so, we wish they would display their new colors, then, so that we may know what to call them, for we still find them acting together.\*

Party spirit ran rampant in 1838, but the election held September 10, resulted in sending Daniel Wells, Jr., and Wm. A. Prentiss to the Council; Augustus Story, Ezekiel Churchill, Wm. Shew, Lucius I. Barber and Henry C. Skinner, to the House of Representatives; and F. B. Otis, for Commissioner; J. Y. Watson, Assessor; G. D. Dousman, Treasurer, and Henry Miller, Coroner.

The hostile feelings between the two sections was abated somewhat this year, both Juneau and Kilbourn having become satisfied that its continuance would work irreparable injury to the interests of the young city, and a better feeling began to show itself between the inhabitants of both sides, as well as between the respective chiefs; the South Side being left out in the cold, both the East and West combining against it. This feeling resulted in uniting in a memorial to the legislature, asking for a charter or bill to consolidate the two sides under one head, to be hereafter known as the East and West wards, of the town of Milwaukee, which was granted; the first election under it, as will be seen further on, being held May 1st, 1839, and all subsequent ones on the first Monday in January of each year.

This consolidation, it was hoped, would in a measure, if not wholly, eradicate the feeling of hostility existing between the two sections, by bringing the leaders as well as the people more together, causing them to feel that their interests were one, at the same time it made the machinery of government less cumbersome; which hope was in a measure realized, but not wholly. The question of bridges, then in its inception,

---

\*The party here referred to, was, I presume, that afterwards known as the Calathumpians, the fundamental principles of which were first explained by John Gale. If he was correct, then the party is certainly not dead, but holds the balance of power to-day, and always will.

was soon to become a new *casus belli*, in which both sides acted the fool in turn. Neither would give up, and neither alone could prevail.

The trustees of the East Side, voted September 15, to levy a tax of five mills upon all real estate, and two and a half mills upon all personal property for improvements. The people also voted to borrow \$15,000 for public use, eighty votes being cast for, and none against, it being the first loan ever made by the town. The following is the advertisement:

## NOTICE.

## BEGIN TO BORROW MONEY.

Whereas, by an act of the Council and House of Representatives of the Territory of Wisconsin, approved January 3d, 1838, the President and Trustees of the Town of Milwaukee, are authorized to call a meeting of the qualified voters of said town, for the purpose of deciding by ballot on the propriety and expediency of authorizing the President and Trustees to borrow a sum of money, not exceeding Twenty Thousand Dollars, on the credit of said Town, to be expended in making streets, and such other improvements as the interests of said town may require.

Therefore, Notice is hereby given to the qualified voters of the Town of Milwaukee, that a meeting will be holden at the "Milwaukee House" on Saturday, the 10th day of March next, at two o'clock in the afternoon, for the purpose of deciding by ballot, on the expediency of authorizing the President and Trustees to borrow on the credit of said town, a sum of money not exceeding Fifteen Thousand Dollars, to be expended for the purposes mentioned aforesaid. The Polls will be opened at two o'clock P. M., and close at five o'clock P. M. on said day.

By order of the Board of Trustees.

WILLIAM A. PRENTISS,

H. N. WELLS, *Clerk.*

*President.*

Milwaukee, February 20, 1838.

At the same time the trustees of the town of Milwaukee, upon the West Side, levied a tax of twenty cents upon each one hundred dollars valuation, upon all the property within the town. The ordinance authorizing this levy, was signed by James H. Rogers, as president, and J. H. Tweedy, as secretary;



why, I cannot tell, as the names of these gentlemen do not appear upon the roster for that year. Neither was signed, *pro tem.*

The census of 1836 gives the population of the then Milwaukee county, which included what is now Jefferson, Washington and Dodge counties, at 2,802. It is now (1838) 7,230, being a gain of 150 per cent. in less than two years. Of this number Milwaukee county, as now constituted, has 3,681, while Racine county, including the new counties attached to her for judicial purposes, has 3,550, being 131 less than Milwaukee county alone. Brown county, in 1836, had 2,706 and in 1838, 2,497, being an increase of 241 in two years.

Such was, it seems, the population of what is now Wisconsin and Iowa in 1838.

These facts are stated for reference merely.

#### REMOVAL OF THE INDIANS.

Among other notable things done this year was the removal of the Indians west of the Mississippi river, which occurred in the month of June. They were collected at the old Indian fields, near the Layton House, where they were fed at the expense of the government until preparations could be made, teams procured and supplies collected in compliance with the treaty made at Chicago in 1833. The contract was given to Jacques Vieau, Jr., who was compelled to press into service every available team in the county in order to accomplish their removal.

This removal cleared the country of all the Pottawatomies and Menomonees with the exception of the Shawano band and a few who, on account of inter-marriage with the Creole French, were permitted to remain at Theresa, Horicon and other places along Rock river, leading the wandering nomad life they so much love. These are now, however, mostly gone and an Indian of the Menomonee or Pottowatomie race is rarely seen in the streets of Milwaukee—the beautiful land their fathers loved so well.

I often think of those Bedouins of the west, all doomed to pass away, and the manly forms and smiling faces of Saukie Par-a-moo, Kow-o-sett and others whom I saw daily, in 1837, often rise up before me and are plainly seen in memory's eye, all of whom have gone to the happy hunting grounds long ago, they being old men in 1838. Peace to their memory.\*

DR. LEMUEL W. WEEKS.

This gentleman was born at Hardwick, Vt., November 18, 1806, came to Milwaukee July 5, 1836. In person he was tall and commanding, heavily built; walked with long and regular strides; was of a nervous temperament; spoke short and quick; was a firm friend if a friend; had strong likes and dislikes; was very fond of making money and as fond of spending it.

Dr. Weeks was one of our most industrious men and during his life was a real estate speculator, a builder, a wheat operator, a merchant, an insurance man, a farmer and a gardener.

The writer of this sketch owes his start in life to Dr. Weeks; neither can he ever forget the many acts of kindness he received from him in the long ago.

He died at Summit, Waukesha county, May 6, 1884, and was buried at Forest Home. But the memory of his stalwart form will live with the pioneers until the last of the band shall have joined him in the better land. We shall never see his like again.

DR. THOMAS J. NOYES.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee in 1836 from Franklin, N. H., and at once became prominent in politics as well as eminent in his profession. In person he was rather above the medium height, stoutly built, weighed 220 pounds and

---

\*I find it stated in Vol. XI, State Historical Publications, page 222, by Andrew J. Vieau, Sr., that the Indians were removed from Milwaukee to Kansas in 1837. This is an error; this removal was in 1838. I remember the circumstance perfectly as I was one of those selected to go, but did not.

was exceedingly fine looking; his hair, which he wore rather long, was quite dark; he had dark eyes, a very small hand, of which he was somewhat vain, and a fine voice; he spoke quick and distinct. Very few men have ever lived in Milwaukee that possessed as fine a physique as did Dr. T. J. Noyes. His love for mischief was unbounded, no opening for which ever escaped his watchful eye. In political faith he was a Jeffersonian Democrat and, as before stated, took an active part in politics. The doctor was Justice of the Peace for several years, the duties of which he performed faithfully and fearlessly (which could not be truthfully said of some of his compeers). He died while on the way to California in 1852. I remember him well. Peace to his memory.

#### JOSEPH SHUNEY OR SHAUNIER.

This man of whom so much has been said was, like Jean Baptiste LeTendree, *a courier du bois*. He was about five feet and ten inches in height, heavy moulded, large features, spoke sharp and quick, always carried a smile upon his frank, open countenance, was strictly honest and trusty, had been upon the frontier for forty years and wintered, as before stated, upon the island in the Third ward, corner of East Water and Menomonee streets, in 1816, snow four feet in depth on the level. He often spoke of that winter as being remarkable for its continued cold. Large quantities of quail, prairie hens, deer and wild turkey were frozen, as well as many of the Indians.

Could this man have been educated he would have, no doubt, attained a high position among men, as nature had been lavish of her gifts in his organization. He was the first village or city marshal, in which officé he was both efficient and useful, and was killed, while in office, in the attempt to stop a runaway horse belonging to Allen W. Hatch in December, 1848. He left a wife and family, some of whom are yet living in the city.

## TEE-PA-KEE-NEE-NEE (ENGLISH, MAN OF THE NIGHT).

This Indian, a full blooded Menomonee, known among the whites as Capt. Morgan, was a remarkable man. He was of medium height, weighed about 140 pounds, with a face thin and sharp, Roman nose, eye like an eagle and was the only Indian I ever saw who would speak English, which he spoke fluently, having learned it at the old fort at Portage, where he spent his time when a boy. He was a great favorite with the officers, particularly Capt. Morgan, hence the name. He was much in Milwaukee (not going to Council Bluffs) from 1836 to his death, which I think occurred in 1842 of typhoid fever. He was buried somewhere in the First ward, where I cannot now remember.

Many of the old settlers will remember him as the white man's friend, which he certainly was; and his funeral was attended by many of the whites. He was a famous hunter and would often come up the river standing upon the gun-wales of his canoe, which would be filled with muskrats, ducks and fish, his spear held lightly in his hand, scanning the river for pickerel, which could be plainly seen at that early day as they lay upon its bottom, from which he would bring them with his spear, a sight that will never be witnessed again in Milwaukee. The day for that has passed away.

## O-NOT-SAH (FRENCH, LAFARRINEE; ENGLISH, THE FLOUR).

This man, a noted Menomonee chief, was at least 100 years old when the whites first came. He was the great-uncle of Mrs. Solomon Juneau upon her mother's side. The writer will never forget the last time he saw this aged warrior, which was at the farm of Jacques Vieau, Jr., in May, 1838. He was totally blind. Some of the family had helped the old man out of the house and seated him upon a bench in the warm sun. He was perfectly nude, except his breech-cloth, and two young squaws were amusing themselves in tickling him with straws, he thinking it was flies. The coal black eyes of

these Indian belles were glistening like beads at the futile efforts of the old chief to rid himself of his imaginary tormentors. Their fun, however, was soon terminated by the appearance of Vieau upon the scene, causing them to flee to the woods. A playful smile stole over the old chieftain's wrinkled visage at the sound of Vieau's voice, as it at once made him aware of the kind of flies he had been fighting. He seemed to enjoy the joke hugely. He went to Council Bluffs that year, where he subsequently died, aged 112 years.\*

He was the head war-chief of the Milwaukee band, and was when too old, succeeded by his son, Kow-o-sett, or Kow-o-sott, who was the acting chief when the whites came, and who died at Theresa, Dodge county, in August, 1847.

For this information I am under obligations to the late Narcisse Juneau, of Topeka, Kansas.

#### MRS. SOLOMON JUNEAU.

This lady was of mixed French and Indian blood, being what is termed a quarter breed. She was the daughter of Jacques Vieau, Sr., a French trader before spoken of as coming here first with John Baptiste Mirandean, in 1795. Mr. Vieau was of that pioneer race who over-ran this county in the seventeenth century; a contemporary of LeFrambois, LeClerc, Robedeau, DeLanglade and others, the companions and associates of the Jesuit Fathers.

---

\*This is the same chief of whom mention is made in Vol. V, State Historical Publications, page 290, by Grignon, also in Vol. XI, page 219, by Andrew J. Vieau, Sr., and by Antoine Le Claire, *ib.*, page 239, as Onau-ge-sa, and as being a brother of Mrs. Joseph Le Roy, and consequently a grand-uncle to Mrs. Solomon Juneau. He is also called by Mr. Andrew Vieau in his sketch, page 227, Poh-quay-gee-gon (bread). It now, however, appears by the statement of Peter J. Vieau, a brother of Andrew, made to the writer April 14, 1889, which statement is confirmed by Mrs. Harriet Juneau Fox, now living in Milwaukee, that O-nat-e-sah and O-nau-ge-sa were one and the same person, and that consequently O-nau-ge-sa's death and burial did not come off as described by Wheeler in his chronicles of Milwaukee upon the bluff of the lake, at the head of Wisconsin street in 1820, or as stated by Le Clair in 1807, as O-not-e-sah, (alias O-nau-ge-sa) certainly did accompany his band to Council Bluffs in 1838, where he afterwards died as stated above, some twelve years later.



MRS. SOLOMOM JUNEAU.

In person, Mrs. Juneau was tall and stout, clear complexion, showing the Indian blood very little, and was, like all her race, very reticent, particularly in the presence of the whites. She was among women what her husband was among men, one of the noblest works of God. Honest and true; a fitting wife for the noble hearted man, with whom she lived so long, and to whom she bore sixteen children, one of which, the second daughter, Mrs. Harriet Juneau White, is yet living in this city.

Many of the first settlers were indebted to this brave-hearted child of nature, for she was truly one of that class, for their personal safety, more than once, in 1835, when the Indians were anxious to destroy them, which they certainly would have done upon one occasion, had she not interfered to protect them, at which time she stood guard over the whites all the night long.

She was the grand-niece of LaFarrinee, the old Menomonee king, who died at Council Bluffs as before stated. Mrs. Juneau died in November, 1855, at Milwaukee.

#### OLD GUNPOWDER.

Pre-eminent among the Nimrods of 1838-39 and even up to 1844, was our distinguished fellow citizen, Dr. E. B. Wolcott; and in fact, no man has ever lived in the city who surpassed him, either in love for, or whose hunting expeditions were crowned with better success than were his. The report of his trusty rifle announcing the death of some unlucky deer, turkey or wolf, could be heard almost daily in those early years; and the last wild turkey killed in the county, as far as known, fell by his hand in the winter of 1839, near the present hospital in the First Ward. But deer hunting was his favorite sport.

The doctor owned at that time a very celebrated horse called Gunpowder; why thus called I do not know. In color he was a light bay and at least thirty years old when first brought to the city; knee-sprung, spavined and ring-boned

throughout his entire underpinning; but notwithstanding all these imperfections he was the best hunter in the west and the doctor seldom or ever went out for deer without him. When a deer was once sighted and brought within range Gun Powder would erect his head, upon the top of which the doctor would rest his rifle, the old veteran standing like a statue while the game was shot in this novel way from the saddle. The doctor would then dismount, fasten the game, if a deer, to the old horse's tail with a rope or a strip of bark if no rope was at hand, after which he would remount and start for home. It was a common occurrence in the winter of 1838-39 to see him trotting up Wisconsin street in this manner, with a deer dragging behind him in the snow.

But at last there came a time when Gunpowder could hunt no more on account of old age and infirmities; but for him there was no rest, his last days being spent in a water cart. It was a sad sight to see the old veteran, who in his youth must have been a very Bucephalus, condemned in his old age to the ignominy of a water cart. But such was the end of old Gunpowder.

#### ROADS.

This year witnessed the opening of a road to Madison, a government appropriation having been made for that purpose. Several of the streets, Spring street among the number, were also improved; Wisconsin street was also graded in part and a lighthouse built at the head of the street, James H. and Jacob M. Rogers being the contractors; this was the first government money spent in Milwaukee; with the completion of this and the installation of Eli Bates as a keeper, at a salary of \$300, the season came to a close; the last boat took her farewell of Milwaukee; winter again came, and 1838, like its predecessor 1837, was soon numbered with the past.



## THE BOYS VISIT ELI.

Mention was made and a humorous sketch given of this visit and its results in the previous edition, page 151, which was republished *and illustrated* in Vol. II, page 169 (where in order of date it more properly belongs) and has consequently been omitted in this edition.

## TOADS.

There was an extraordinary display of batrachians or small toads in the month of August, 1838.

There had been no rain for at least four weeks, in consequence of which everything was dry and dusty, and during this drought I saw East Water from its foot to Detroit street literally alive with young toads, not larger than a dime. They covered the whole street as thick as the grasshoppers on the prairies. The show lasted for an hour when they all disappeared as mysteriously as they came.

This I consider the more singular, as toads are not plentiful in Wisconsin. Where they came from, and where they went to, no one could tell. This singular display was witnessed by many others. Will some Cuvier explain this?

This same phenomena was witnessed in 1836.

## BULL-BAITING.

A laughable incident occurred this year upon the South Side, which I will relate:

I lived in the summer of 1838 with D. S. Hollister, who, although a deacon, was as fond of a joke as I was; but on this particular occasion he got the worst of it.

Some drovers, who came up from Illinois with cattle had left a bull on the South Side which they could not sell, who roamed around at will, taking in for his circuit the towns of Lake, Greenfield, and Wauwatosa also. He came along one evening to the old ferry at the Point, and intimated in some way to the Deacon that he would like to cross to the East Side. This seemed to be an opening for some fun, and the

deacon went in, drove the gentleman on to the boat and pulled out to the middle of the river, where he stopped the boat, and attempted to make him go the balance of the way by water, or in other words, tried to make him jump overboard. This he not only refused to do, but he quickly hoisted the deacon into the river, eyed him for a few moments as he came up from the bottom, gave a snort, and swam ashore, where, in plain bovine, unabridged, he intimated to the deacon that he would be happy to see him a few moments upon the land, on business. The deacon however, declined, thinking the safest place for him was in the river. Taurus was finally persuaded to go away, and the deacon allowed to come ashore, a wetter if not a wiser man.

The discomfiture of the deacon made the boys laugh for a long time.

#### VESSEL ARRIVALS.

The whole number of arrivals this year, were 260; of which 141 were vessels and 119 steam-boats. The names of the boats are as follows:

Jefferson, Pennsylvania, Madison, DeWitt Clinton, New England, Michigan, Columbus, Constellation, United States, Rhode Island, Anthony Wayne, Illinois, G. W. Dole, Marcy, Erie, Taylor, Buffalo and Constitution. The first was the Pennsylvania, April 26, and the last, the Madison, November 21.

The first vessel arrival this year was the schooner Jefferson, from Chicago, March 30; and the last to leave, the Western Trader, November 30.

#### EXPENDITURES.

The following statement of the receipts and expenditures for the county of Milwaukee, and the counties thereunto attached, for the year 1836, '37 and '38, and up to and including January 12, 1839, will not be deemed out of place in this history, as showing the small amount of expenditures at that time, compared with the present:

Statement of the expenditures and receipts of the county of Milwaukee and the counties thereunto attached for the years 1836, 1837, 1838 and up to and including January 12, 1839.

Amount of orders drawn on the Treasurer by the Board of Supervisors, previous to the first Monday of April, A. D. 1838, when the Board of County Commissioners was organized... \$5,359 32

Amount of demands against the county which accrued previous to the organization of the Board of County Commissioners and which have been allowed by said Board..... 1,782 81

Making the county debt which accrued previous to April, 1838. \$7,142 13

Amount of expenses which have accrued since April, 1838, for the support of paupers, elections, District Court, Commissioners and Clerk's services, assessment of property, collection of taxes, Treasurer, District Attorney and Sheriff's services and for books and stationery for Commissioners, Treasurer and Register's offices up to and including January 12, 1839 ..... 2,215 54

\$9,357 67

From which deduct amount of orders on Treasurer drawn by the late Board of Supervisors and canceled in the settlement with Henry Miller, former Treasurer of the county, April, 1838..... \$2,939 84

Amount received for licenses during past year .... 435 00

Amount received for fines during past year..... 27 50

Amount received for jury fees in District Court during past year..... 24 00

Amount received from A. J. Vieau on tax of 1837.. 82 19

Amount received on delinquent returns of the tax of 1837..... 157 67

Amount received on tax list of 1838..... 4,234 23

7,900 43

Leaves this amount of orders outstanding against the county.. \$1,457 24

From this amount deduct cash in hands of Treasurer, January 11, 1839 .. 221 76

Making the county debt, January 12, 1839..... \$1,235 48

WILLIAM A. PRENTISS,  
JOHN RICHARDS,  
FREDERICK B. OTIS,

*County Commissioners.*

Milwaukee, January 12, 1839.

## CHAPTER X.

1839.

Improved Appearance of the City at its Opening—List of Names—Bridge War Inaugurated—Improvements—Settlers' Meeting—Conventions—Opening of the Milwaukee and Rock River Canal, Ceremony of—Author Goes to Jefferson—Life at Jefferson—Bee Hunting—Indians—Allen's Leap—Author Returns to Milwaukee—Dueling—Pioneer Banking—Arrival of Germans—Vessel Arrivals.

At the opening of navigation this year a marked improvement was visible all over Milwaukee. The previous winter had been unusually cold and snowy; but the spring was pleasant

And to behold

The woods and fields that through the wintry months  
Had worn their snowy garb so cold and white  
Put on anew their suits of emerald green  
With flower and leaflet glancing in the light;  
To hear the soft wind o'er the hills and vales  
Once more career, drying the dampened earth,  
While feathered songsters filled the balmy air  
With notes of joyful praise, so round and clear;  
To God, from morn to eve, was joy supreme to hear.

Money also, that lever which moves the world, began to circulate once more quite freely and labor could not be procured for store pay wholly,\* as was the case in 1837 and 1838. Building went on quite extensively. Docks were built, streets graded and new stores opened; confidence in the future was greatly strengthened; the people worked willingly and everything went with a rush.

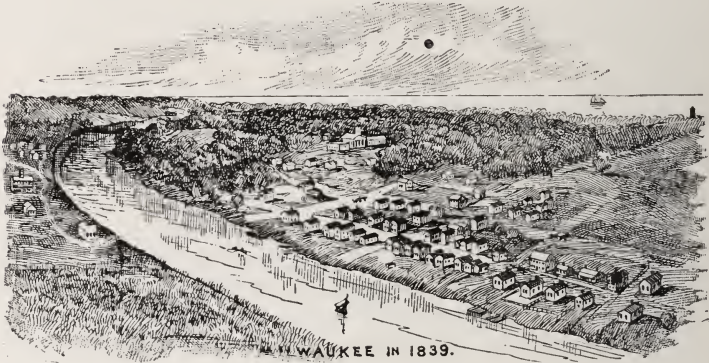
---

\*The custom of paying in orders upon the store was almost universal from 1837 to 1840 and to a large extent up to 1843, as the writer well remembers. There was very little or no money in the country from 1837 to 1839, except wild cat, and in order to make what little there was go as far as possible the plan of paying at the store was adopted and managed as follows: A wants to build a house; B contracts to do the work; C, who has a store, makes B an offer of twenty per cent. off if he will pay his men in orders at his store, often adding this twenty per cent. to the already ruinous price charged for the goods, which, of course, all came out of the work-

The Milwaukee and Rock river canal was opened in due form, the ceremony of which will be spoken of more at length further on.

This year also witnessed the commencement of the bridge war (a bill for the erection of one at Chestnut street having been passed by the legislature the previous winter), which continued with more or less fighting until 1845, when the last great battle was fought between the East and West Sides, after which peace once more spread her white mantle over the city.

This year brought us Hon. Alex. Mitchell, whose history will be found further on, Haskell Wheelock, L. J. Farwell,



Linus R. Cady, J. A. Warren, L. B. Potter, L. L. Gridley, William Bonniwell, Geo. Bonniwell, Harmon Sanderson, Henry Crawford, B. K. Miller, J. M. Miller, Galbraith Miller, Daniel W. Fowler, Leverett T. Rice, Ransom Rice, Romanzo B. Rice, Thomas H. Brown, Giles A. Waite, Daniel Waite, Rufus Cheney, Jr. (biographical), Solon Johnson, Dea. Moses Ordway and no doubt many others now forgotten.

men. This would enable a laboring man to carry his week's wages home in a market basket on Saturday night and the basket not very well filled at that. At the same time it enabled the merchant to get his full price for his goods in money and the contractor a large percentage also upon his men. Under this system the writer worked for D. S. Hollister, in 1838, for twelve dollars per month and paid fifteen dollars for a pair of pants, working one and one-fourth months to earn them. It is easy to see that such a state of affairs would quickly clothe a man in rags and keep him so.

## RUFUS CHENEY, JR.

This gentleman was born at Martinsburg, Sciota county, Ohio, July 4, 1817; came to Milwaukee September 3, 1839, from Wheelersburg, Ohio; settled first in Milwaukee, afterwards removed to Whitewater, and became a merchant, where he remained for several years; he finally removed to Evanston, where he now resides, but has always claimed to be a Badger.

In person he is short and somewhat corpulent, of a genial temperament, fond of company, tells a good story and is, in fact, one of the most companionable men in the state. He has always taken an active part in the political issues of the day and was an uncompromising Whig until the death of Lincoln when he became, from some unaccountable reason, a firm friend of Andy Johnson and his monarchical style of government, going with the lamented James, called Doolittle.

At the opening of the Rebellion he was commissioned as paymaster, with the rank of Major, which position he held until failing health compelled him to resign. He has a high sense of mercantile honor and always kept his word.

Uncle Rufus, as he is called, has reached the autumn of life and is in the enjoyment of a competency of this world's goods, honestly earned, which he uses wisely and well. He is in every respect a first class man.

The two wards were united this year under one head, a bill for which had passed the previous winter, its object being to bring about peace between the rival towns. But there was no peace.

The first election under the Act of Consolidation was in May, and resulted as follows:

Trustees, East Side—Elisha Starr, President; W. A. Prentiss, Lindsey Ward, W. N. Gardner and B. H. Edgerton. Trustees, West Side—D. H. Richards, Chancey H. Peak, J. Hustis, W. M. Mayhew and H. M. Hubbard. Clerk, J. E. Arnold.

Joseph Shaunier was appointed marshal, his duties consisting in not only looking after things generally, the town bull\* included, but he was the health officer also, and was, in fact, the man of all work, attending faithfully to every duty. The city may have had a more competent, but it certainly never had a more faithful officer since its foundations were laid, than was the old *courier du bois*, Joseph Shaunier.

The directors of the canal company were Byron Kilbourn, J. S. Rockwell, James H. Rogers, W. R. Longstreet, S. D. Cowles and Garrett Vliet. President, B. Kilbourn; Secretary and Solicitor, F. A. Wingfield; Engineer, I. A. Lapham; Treasurer, C. H. Peake.

#### POLITICAL.

The following is the call, issued July 19, for a meeting on the 27th, to elect delegates to the county convention:

#### ELECTION NOTICE.

The electors of the county of Milwaukee are desired to meet in their several towns at the usual places of township meetings, on Saturday, the 27th inst., at two o'clock P. M., to choose delegates to a convention, to be holden at Prairie Village, at the house of James Buckner, on Monday, the 29th inst., at two o'clock P. M., for the purpose of nominating suitable candidates for the several county offices, to be filled at the coming election.

This campaign like that of 1838 was a hotly contested one. The election was held the first Monday in August, and resulted in re-electing practically the same old crowd, to-wit:

Collectors, S. W. Dunbar; Assembly, Ray, Longstreet, H. N. Wells and Augustus Story; Council, William A. Prentiss and Daniel Wells, Jr:

There was also a fourth session of the second legislature held at Madison, August 3, and adjourned August 12, sitting for eleven days.

This year was also memorable for the celebration had at Kilbourntown, on the Fourth of July, when the act of breaking ground, as it is called, for the opening of Mr. Kilbourn's

---

\*The corporation at that time owned the bull.

famous Rock river canal, a charter for which had been granted the previous year, accompanied by a grant of lands from the general government, was performed, with grand and imposing ceremonies; the orator of the day being the Hon. John Hustis.

When the eventful day came a procession under Marshal L. H. Cotton, was formed at Chestnut street, corner of Third, headed by a brass band, from whence they marched to the place selected, which was upon the triangular piece of ground lying east of Third street and south of Cherry street. When the precise spot had been selected, upon which the incision was to be made, Mr. Kilbourn at once placed himself upon it; his first assistant *spade holder* and chief *barrow nite*, Felix McCauley, an Italian from Cork, standing just fornnist him, his eagle eye steadily fixed upon his chief, anxiously awaiting the order to begin.

The implement first selected with which to perform this important ceremony, was a common grain scoop; why, I cannot say, unless considered emblematic of the grain that it was expected would pass over or be carried through the contemplated canal in the coming years; but so it was.

When at last the auspicious moment arrived, Kilbourn, in anticipation of the severity of the labor to be performed, divested himself of his coat, standing before the assembled multitude, the very personification of a sinewy son of toil, seized the treacherous scoop, placed its point upon the virgin soil, so soon to become historic, placed his foot upon its heel, and like the Indian upon the lake bluff, so graphically described by the poet, Egbert Herring Smith, in his epic,

"He took a good look at the village and town,  
 With its thousands of houses and people,  
 And cast his bold eye up and down,  
 O'er many a mansion and steeple,"

gave the fatal thrust and all was over, *i. e.*, with that scoop, it doubling up like a piece of tin. The look of mingled disappointment, mortification, rage and disgust which came over



the face of Mr. Kilbourn, at this *faux pas*, I shall never forget while life remains. He threw the treacherous and disabled scoop upon the ground with an exclamation that sounded like profanity. His assistant, however, quickly placed in his trembling hands a tool suitable for the work, with which the ground was at once broken, the barrow filled with earth, wheeled off, and deposited at the spot selected; after which the procession was re-formed, marched to the old American, corner of Third and West Water streets, then kept by James Ward, where a dinner suitable for the occasion had been provided, of which the crowd partook, and at which toasts were given with champagne, speeches made, and all was lovely.

To discuss the merits or demerits of Mr. Kilbourn's canal scheme, or the benefits the city would have derived from its construction, is not the province of this little book. Its history is fully recorded in Smith's History of Wisconsin, where the curious reader can examine it at his leisure. It is sufficient for the author's purpose to say in this connection, that after that portion extending from the foot of Cold Spring avenue to the dam, (all that was ever constructed) serving as a water power for some thirty-five years, during which there was more or less litigation between the company (or these who claimed to be) and their lessees, the whole plant passed, as the late President Cleveland would probably have expressed it, into a state of innocuous desuetude, (as a water power) in which condition it came into the possession of the city, who have filled it up and christened it Commerce steet, *sic transit*.

#### THE AUTHOR AT JEFFERSON.

This year being considered a good time to branch out in business, the Messrs. Corbin concluded to open a store in the country and selected Jefferson as the place. I was accordingly sent out there with a small stock to make the trial; but the place was yet too small, there being but three buildings in it, Enoch Darling's, in whose house my goods were, P. Rogan's

and William Sanborn's.\* This store was the first one opened in Jefferson. It was abandoned however, in the fall.

Doctor Lucius I. Barber, A. J. Lansing, R. Currier, Charles Allen (from Lancaster, N. H.), and a Mr. William Ball, were all the young or unmarried men at that time in Jefferson.

The journey from Milwaukee to Jefferson was made on foot, and the sufferings on account of heat and thirst during a part of it, were the severest that I have ever endured in my life. The weather was extremely hot; no rain had fallen for a long time, consequently there was, besides the heat, plenty of dust. Between Silver Lake, in Waukesha county, and Johnson's Creek, sixteen miles, lay a heavy belt of timber through which ran the road, cut out the previous year by government, four rods wide, into which the sun sent its burning rays, heating it like a furnace.

This miniature Sahara I entered at 3 o'clock P. M. and until 7 o'clock P. M., at which time I reached the creek, my sufferings were awful. So badly was my tongue swollen and my throat parched with thirst that I was unable to speak, and my face was covered with blood from the bites of the gad-flies.

My appearance frightened Mrs. Johnson at first, but by pointing to my mouth she quickly understood what was wanted, seized a pail, ran for the spring and soon placed in my eager hands the life-giving water, a good draught of which soon enabled me to speak. I have been through some dry places in my life, having been on the short allowance of one quart of water per day for two months at a time beneath the burning equator, but my sufferings during that time, although severe, were nothing compared with that July afternoon. I often think of that journey at this late day, and although fifty years have passed since then, the recollection of it is as vivid as though made yesterday.

---

\*The notice of the death of this man was in the Milwaukee *Sentinel* of April 26, 1876, aged 75 years. He was one of the early and prominent men in Jefferson.

There are two important incidents with which I have been connected and in which I feel a just pride. The first was being one to help ship the first cargo of wheat that ever left Milwaukee, which I did in connection with Lotan H. Lane, Duncan C. Reed, William Howard, George G. Dousman and Capt. Josiah Sherwood. This is the cargo spoken of by the Hon. E. D. Holton in his speech at the organization of the Milwaukee Board of Trade in 1858. This wheat was shipped in 1841 from the old Dousman warehouse at the foot of East Water street on the schooner Illinois, Capt. Jonas Pickering. The vessel was owned at Oswego.

The other incident was the opening of the first store in Jefferson, previously mentioned.

#### BEE HUNTING.

Trade was, of course, dull and much of our time was spent in amusements, among which was bee hunting and in which there occurred many amusing scenes, one of which I will relate.

This Mr. William Ball before spoken of was a noted bee hunter and would find from one to three swarms per day and at night we would all turn out and take them up; fifty-two swarms were taken up by us upon the town site alone. Honey was plenty with us; *so were stings*. The place of advance guard, to stop the door and prevent the bees from escaping after their home was down, was not always a sinecure. Many a prod would we get while performing this duty from the plucky little warriors; but it was fun this bee hunting and we kept at it.

Coon hunting was also good, *i. e.*, coons were plenty, and for this business we had a large pack of dogs. These dogs would always accompany us in our forays upon the bees. They soon learned the difference between a coon and a honey bee; and although always ready to go in when the tree fell, they were always as ready to get out and refresh themselves in the river, for which they usually ran after the first round

with the bees. But at length our pack was increased by the addition of a pointer purp that, like some of his two legged brethren, put on a great many airs which, out of charity or pity for his inexperience, were all overlooked. His first lesson was with a young coon which he finally killed after a hard fight; and from that time forth his vanity and self-conceit was very great until he met with the following disaster, which cut him to the heart, ending in his total disgrace for life, and occurred as follows:

Mr. Ball had found a swarm in an immense white oak nearly four feet in diameter, where, from all indications, he expected to find a large amount of honey and, of course, we all turned out to get it. While the men were felling the tree this "purp" sat upon the ground watching things very attentively. He had hung out his shingle as a full-fledged coon dog and his eye said plainly: "Just you wait until that tree falls and you will see something." And we did. When it fell he rushed in with the rest after the coon. The old dogs were soon on their way to the river covered with bees, but as this was his first case after being admitted to the bar he, unfortunately for himself, remained and while sniffing around after that coon the bees took an unfair advantage and came Marcy's game on him.

One of the enraged little warriors went for one end of him (not the one he barked with) and the fun commenced. Down came his cord-like narrative with a snap like a coach whip and with a yelp that would have won him the chieftainship of a band of Arapahoes he sprang into the air and quickly disappeared from view at a speed which, if kept up, would have carried him into Lake Michigan in two hours and we saw no more of him until the following day, when his appearance indicated that he had enjoyed an exciting day and a sleepless night. The gas was all out of him and from that time on he was as modest a dog as you could wish to see. I think if there were any church for dogs he would have joined. He quit the coon and bee hunting business, took down his

shinglo, stayed in nights and, in fact, became in his habits a very Puritan—*all the result of one little sting!*

This, as I stated, was in 1839, yet the scene often recurs to my mind. It should have been witnessed, however, to be fully appreciated.

#### THOUGHT THE INDIANS HAD HIM.

Another amusing incident in which Allen, before mentioned, took an active part occurred that summer at Jefferson, which I will relate.

This man Allen, who was from Lancaster, N. H., was a rollicking, noisy gas machine, always blowing his horn and boasting what he had performed in the old Granite State in the way of bear and Indian fights and was, in fact, a nuisance generally. The boys, not taking much stock in his war record, made up their minds that the first time an opportunity offered they would put it to the test. It soon came.

Some fifty Winnebagoes came down the river and camped upon the point at the confluence of the Rock and Crawfish rivers (just across the Rock river), opposite the settlement. Of course they soon managed to get some whisky and were tearing around as only Indians can when drunk. Allen, Lansing, Currier, Ball the bee hunter and myself all slept in the chamber of Sanborn's new house, which was reached by a pair of box stairs and upon the floor at the head of these stairs stood eight or ten kegs and half-kegs of nails. One night after Allen, who had been gassing all day, had got fast asleep, Ball crept down stairs, went behind the house and gave a war-whoop that, had it been delivered through a four foot tin horn would have split it from end to end. It fairly shook the house. Allen, frightened nearly to death, thinking, probably, that all the redskins east of the Rocky Mountains were after him, sprang up, gave one unearthly screech and leaped right down the stairway, pulling down upon himself the contents of two partly filled kegs of nails, making a noise like an old saw mill running against time. The smash

brought us all to our feet, a light was procured and Allen rescued from his bed of shingle nails; and such a frightened mortal I never saw before as he was; but when he came to understand the trick that had been played upon him his wrath found vent in language more expressive than classic, a qualification in which he excelled, and would, whenever the matter was spoken of afterwards, swear like the army in Flanders. He never heard the last of it though while I remained in Jefferson.

The following are some of the improvements made this year: Upon the South Side, D. S. Hollister commenced and finished a large warehouse, at the foot of Barclay street, the timber for which had been framed by Lee and Thurston, upon the East Side, in 1836; U. B. Smith built the old Clinton House yet standing upon No. 132 Clinton street; John McCollom built a blacksmith shop near him; Benjamim Ackley and Ackley Carter, a store where J. Burnham's block now stands, or near there; Richard Hadley, a shoe shop upon the old point, at what is now 123 Clinton. D. S. Hollister also erected the house that summer, where Mrs. Col. Jacobs now lives, and I think a small frame dwelling was erected at corner of Sixth avenue and Elizabeth, but this I am not quite certain; all of which gave to the South Side a healthy look, notwithstanding the cloud upon their title, before spoken of, showing that the natural advantages were largely in their favor, and the prediction of its founders, that there was to be the future Milwaukee, bid fair to be realized.

Upon the East Side, Henry Williams erected an additional frame dwelling upon Mason street, adjoining his first, then called Williamsburg, and J. McNeil also built a third one upon the southwest corner of Mason and Van Buren; old house yet standing upon Van Buren. Clark Shepardson put up his famous blacksmith shop where the New Insurance building now stands, upon Broadway, where the sound of the hammer upon his ringing anvil, could be heard daily as late as 1842. Two frames were erected where Pfister's block now stands;

one or two upon Jefferson, south of Wisconsin, and there were also three or four small frames erected in the upper part of the present Seventh ward, one on Milwaukee, one on Jefferson, and I think, one upon Marshall and one upon Astor, but by whom built I have forgotten. Several small buildings were also erected upon Wisconsin, north side, by Mr. Juneau and others; two small frames upon East Water, between Michigan and Wisconsin, and three between Wisconsin and Mason, by whom, I cannot now remember, but I think John Gale built one, Balser one, and F. B. Otis one, which were all the improvements made as far as I recollect, upon the East Side in 1838, except the old house built at the mouth of the river, by Dea. Ogden, mention of which was made in history of 1835, which was, as before stated, placed upon East Water street just north of the old Cottage Inn, between Huron and Michigan street in 1838, and used as a store.

The West Side made some little advance this year, two or three small frames being built upon Wells street, west of Second. Jacob M. Rogers built the small part of what afterwards became the residence of his brother, James H., upon Sixth street, between Sycamore and Clybourn, and a few were erected at Kilbourn Town, in the vicinity of Chestnut street, the exact location of which is now unknown. Mr. Vliet also erected a part of his old residence this year, which, as far as known, completes the buildings upon the West Side in 1838. If there were more their location is now forgotten.

#### IMMIGRATION.

This year brought us also the first installment of immigrants from Germany and Norway—the advance guard of the countless thousands that were to flock to our shores from all parts of the old world in search of new homes in this free land where labor is not only respected, but where a man's labor belongs to himself and not to a titled master.

The effect of the arrival of these hardy sons of toil with their gold and silver, wherewith to purchase homes for themselves and their children in Wisconsin, was electric.

The circulation of this gold and silver amongst the people was like the distribution of the staff of life among the starving. It set their semi-stagnant blood in motion, and from that hour all doubts about the future were dissipated, confidence was again fully restored, and in Milwaukee the long, dark night of financial depression was over.

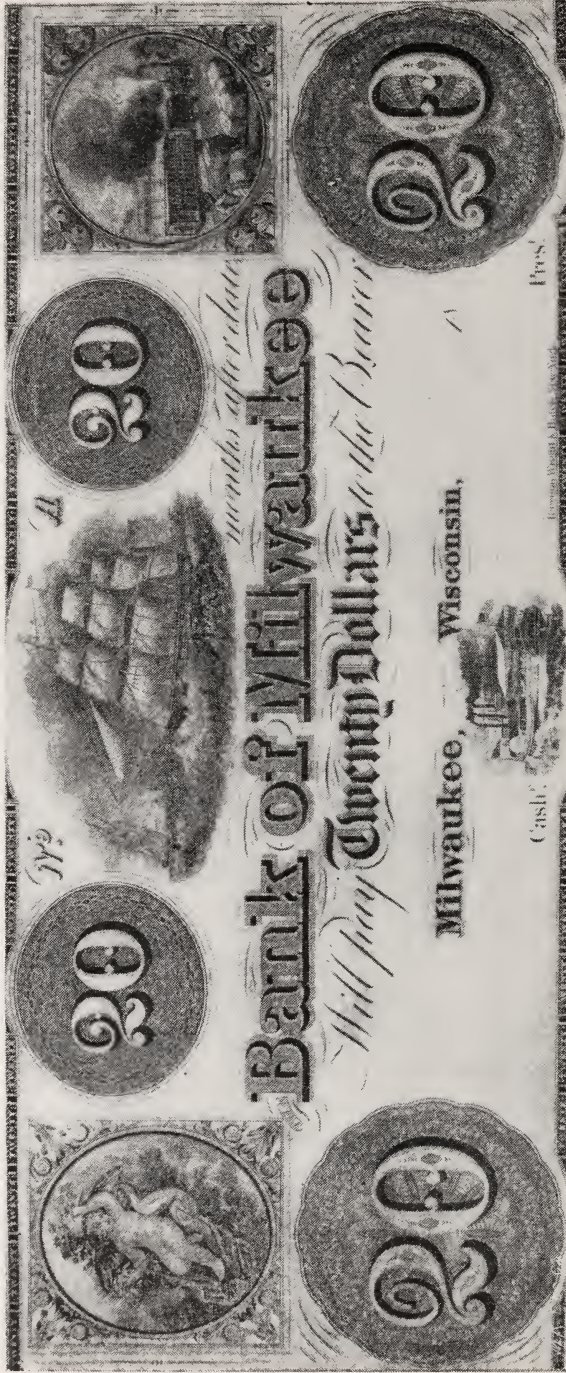
#### VESSEL ARRIVALS.

Whole number of arrivals for this year was 266, of which 75 were sail vessels, and 191 steamboats, viz: G. W. Dole, Columbus, Madison, Constellation, Illinois, New England, Thos Jefferson, Gen. Wayne, Pennsylvania, United States, Great Western, Chesapeake, DeWitt Clinton, Buffalo, Cleveland, Rochester, Com. Perry and C. C. Trowbridge. It will be readily seen that a great falling off had taken place in the last two years, in sailing vessels, their place being supplied by steamboats, which continued for the next eight years, when the side-wheelers reached their maximum, and the day of propellers began. The first boat was the Dole, from Chicago, April 9th; the first from Buffalo was, as previously stated, the Columbus, April 30. The first vessel was the schooner General Thompson, from Chicago, March 6, and the last to leave was the schooner Celeste, December 8.

#### PIONEER BANKING INSTITUTION.

The charter for the first bank in Wisconsin, notice for the organization of which is herewith appended, was obtained in 1836, at Belmont, subject, however, to the approval of Congress, before becoming valid. It was not a success, not being founded upon a rock; in fact, it is a matter of doubt, notwithstanding its numerous calls for installments, if its vaults ever contained any rocks, its directors being principally occupied as its history shows, in endeavoring, each for himself, to obtain possession of it; their meetings could in no sense be taken as an illustration of the happy family. It was





The cut here given is a fac simile of the bills engraved for the use of this bank, the original of which is in the possession of the writer.

a mushroom institution from the start, and after a short time, lingering along in this Kilkenny cat manner, it finally came to an end.

Its history shows that some effort was made to get capital enough paid in to enable them to organize, three calls for installments having been made in one month, which, with the one in April, of forty per cent., would amount to seventy per cent. of the capital stock. How much of this was paid in the writer cannot say, but the bank never issued any bills. The following is a copy of the call for a meeting to organize under the act for incorporation.

BANK OF MILWAUKEE.

Notice is hereby given, that in pursuance to the act, entitled "An act to incorporate the stockholders of the Bank of Milwaukee," the books for receiving subscriptions for said stock, will be opened at the office of Rufus Parks, in Milwaukee, on the first Monday of June next, at ten o'clock, A. M., under the superintendence of the undersigned Commissioners, named in said act.

|                      |                 |
|----------------------|-----------------|
| RUFUS PARKS,         | GEORGE BOWMAN,  |
| HORACE CHASE,        | JESSE RHODES,   |
| JAMES SANDERSON,     | CYRUS HAWLEY,   |
| GILES S. BRISBIN,    | SOLOMON JUNEAU. |
| SYLVESTER W. DUNBAR. |                 |

Dated, April 13, 1837.

The following is a copy of the proceedings at one of its last business meetings:

At a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Bank of Milwaukee, to-wit: A. B. Morton, H. Larkin, James Sanderson, Geo. Bowman, Alan-son Sweet, and C. Hawley, held at the Banking House, on the 19th day of February, 1838, the Board was called to order by Geo. Bowman, President, *pro tem.* Whereupon

*Resolved,* That the resolution passed on the—day of December last, calling a meeting of the stockholders for an election of seven Directors, on the—inst., be and the same is hereby rescinded.

*Resolved,* That Francis K. O'Farrell be, and he hereby is removed from the office of Cashier of said Bank of Milwaukee.

*Resolved,* That Francis K. O'Farrell be required forthwith to give a bond to be approved by the Board, for the faithful performance of the duties of his office, as Fiscal Agent of said Bank.

*Resolved*, That Francis K. O'Farrell, as Fiscal Agent of the Bank of Milwaukee, be required to lay before the Board of Directors of said Bank at their Banking House to-morrow morning at eleven o'clock, all books, papers, documents, funds, notes, etc., entrusted with him, belonging to said bank.

*Resolved*, That a call of forty per cent. be, and is hereby made on each share of the capital stock of said Bank, payable on the twenty-fourth day of April next, at the Banking House in Milwaukee.

GEORGE BOWMAN,

*President, pro tem.*

#### THE OLD WISCONSIN MARINE AND FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

This famous banking institution in which our people have so much pride was organized in 1839 by a special act under the control of commissioners appointed by the legislature, the first board consisting of D. Wells, Jr., Hans Crocker, Wm. Brown, Jr., Jas. H. Rogers, Allen W. Hatch, George Smith of Chicago, president, and Alex. Mitchell, secretary.\* George Smith and Daniel Wells are now the only survivors of all those who took part in the organization of this company.

The following call for installments, the first one made after its organization, will show what a feeble institution it was when started:

The stockholders of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company are informed that an assessment of ten dollars per share has been made, payable at the company's office.

By order of the board,

ALEX. MITCHELL,

June 15, 1839.

*Secretary.*

No private banking institution in the country has ever left such a record or become such a power in the land as has this, it being to Milwaukee as well as to the state what the house of Prime, Wood & King was to New York in years gone by,

---

\*The charter of this pioneer bank as first presented to the legislature was drafted by Daniel Wells, Jr., but such was the hostility then existing against all banks, particularly in the west, on account of that region having been flooded with the worthless bills of the Michigan "Wild Cat" Banks (then nearly all the currency in circulation), as to render it impossible to pass it as a bank of issue; but it issued bills all the same and it was well for the state that it did.

furnishing a sound, metallic currency for the people, sufficient for all their wants, growing as the county grew, under the wise management of Mr. Mitchell, until it became the largest moneyed institution in the west. *Its* foundations were laid upon a rock. It was organized on May 7, 1839, and in the semi-centennial address of the bank issued to its patrons on May 7, 1889, I find the following:

May 7, 1889.

*To the friends of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company Bank, Milwaukee:*

GREETING—Fifty years ago to-day the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company was organized. On the minute book of the company we find a certificate by H. Crocker, A. W. Hatch, C. H. Peak, Samuel Brown, William Brown and James H. Rogers, commissioners, that 4052 shares of stock had been subscribed and \$2 per share paid in. On June 3, 1839, we find the following entry:

*At a meeting of the Stock  
Holders of the Wisconsin Marine  
& Fire Insurance Company held at the  
Milwaukee House on Monday  
the three day of June 1839  
agreeable to public notice  
for the election of a Divi-  
dendary - the following names  
per one were elected Directors  
for the ensuing year - to-wit,  
Patrick Thachan, Thomas Mc-  
ster George Smith Alexander  
Mitchell & William Smith -  
Milwaukee 3 June 1839 -  
A. W. Hatch  
Geo. Smith*

The financial cyclone of 1837 had swept away every bank in the north-west and with the most urgent need of a circulating medium there existed an intense prejudice against all banks. The charter of the company passed by the territorial legislature of Wisconsin authorized it to do an insurance business, receive deposits, issue certificates and lend money; but at the same time it provided that the company should not do a banking business.

George Smith was president and Alexander Mitchell was secretary and their certificates of deposit, which looked like bank notes, a fac-simile of which will be found herein, circulated freely from the Missouri river to Detroit and as far south as Cincinnati; and although the amount at one time reached \$1,470,235, with no security save the business integrity of Mr. Smith and Mr. Mitchell, every dollar presented was promptly redeemed in coin.

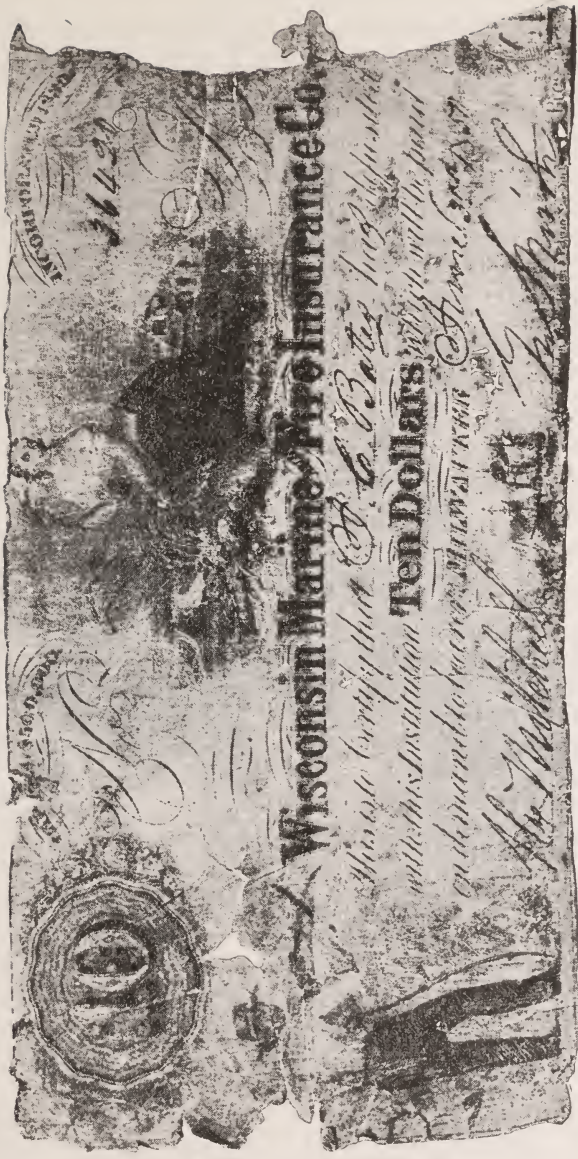
The circulation of the "Wisconsin Marine" was first issued in 1840 and fluctuated as follows:

|                  |           |                  |            |
|------------------|-----------|------------------|------------|
| March, 1840..... | \$ 41,841 | March, 1848..... | \$ 372,452 |
| " 1841.....      | 115,673   | " 1849.....      | 592,015    |
| " 1845.....      | 76,786    | " 1851.....      | 1,027,793  |
| " 1846.....      | 121,247   | " 1852.....      | 1,044,934  |
| " 1847.....      | 241,629   | Dec. 1852.....   | 1,470,235  |

Although unsecured every dollar presented has been redeemed in gold. Its official status remained the same until 1853, when the company organized under the banking law of Wisconsin, with Mr. Mitchell as president and Mr. David Ferguson as cashier, and continues to this day, 1890, as a state bank, with a capital of \$500,000, the largest capital allowed to a bank under the constitution of the state of Wisconsin.

The fact that Mr. Mitchell did not live to see this anniversary casts a shadow over it. He died in New York on the afternoon of April 19, 1886, and his only son, Mr. John L. Mitchell, was elected to take his place. Mr. Smith still survives. Mr. David Ferguson, vice president, has been connected with the bank for forty-nine years; Mr. John Johnston, cashier, for thirty-three years; and Mr. Robert L. Jennings, assistant cashier, for twenty-five years; while Messrs. Caspar and Hoff, accountants, have been respectively twenty-six and fifteen years, and Mr. Bollow, first teller, twenty-two years.

The annexed is a fac-simile somewhat mutilated of one of its bills.



## BIOGRAPHICAL.

Alexander Mitchell, a brief sketch of whose business life has been given above, was born at Aberdeen, Scotland, October 17, 1817, came to Milwaukee, May 28, 1839, as secretary of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company then just organized, and at once commenced to lay the foundation for a life business, the growth of which has been wonderful. Mr. Mitchell, who for executive and financial ability, as well as integrity, had no superior west of New York, if he had there, at once took the lead of the banking business in the west, supplying the whole country with a currency equal to gold; and though often ran his bank never failed to pay or redeem its bills throughout all the commercial panics under which our country has suffered for the last forty years.



This famous bank was first opened in a small frame building (see cut) belonging to Daniel Wells, Jr., standing at what is now 425 Broadway, Mr. Smith giving his personal attention to its management until the arrival of Mr. Mitchell, May 28,\* when he was placed in charge, and where his life work can be said to have properly begun. Here the business

\*As it is not improbable that some future historian will notice the interval between the organization of this bank, May 7, and the arrival of Mr. Mitchell May 28, which is his record upon the books of the Pioneer Association, I will state that two meetings had already been held prior to May 7, at which all the preliminaries necessary to complete the organization were had while he was on his way here to take the official position to which he had been elected.

was conducted until the spring of 1840, when he was joined by Mr. David Ferguson, and the office was removed to the north side of Wisconsin street, near the alley, (its present number would be 86 Wisconsin) into a small one-story frame, built by Mr. Juneau, where the business was continued until the summer of 1843, when such had been its growth as to necessitate a second removal which was made to the old Lowry mansion,\* northwest corner of Broadway and Wisconsin street, where the Old Insurance Building now stands, in which a new and commodious office was fitted up, the writer working upon it.



In this building the business was carried on until the spring of 1847, when a third removal was made to the southeast corner of East Water and Michigan streets, the old Juneau homestead, the north twenty feet of that lot having been purchased through Daniel Wells, Jr., in April, 1846, upon which a building (see cut) was erected, 60 feet in depth, into

\*As there has been some difference of opinion expressed in relation to the kind of a building the Lowry mansion was, some claiming that it was brick and others agreeing with the writer that it was a frame, I will state, that as I was one of the men who helped fit up that office for Mr. Mitchell I feel justified in stating that it was in the same frame building erected by Mr. Lowry in the summer of 1836. In this I am also confirmed by Mr. William Sivyver, who had the contract for constructing the vault, which he subsequently transferred to the late William Payne for a bonus of \$10. Neither was there any brick building erected upon that corner prior to 1847, if as early. This statement is also substantiated by Mr. Sivyver and Henry Buestrin.





which the office was removed and where it remained until August 24, 1854,\* when the whole square was destroyed by fire; so rapid was this fire that Mr. Mitchell's clerks had barely time to place the money and effects of the bank in its securely built vault before the flames reached the building.

This fire was barely extinguished before the ground was alive with men clearing away the debris, such was the energy of Mr. Mitchell, and Phoenix-like a new one quickly appeared (see cut), the business being conducted during the interval



\*The date given in Vol. II, page 134 and 242 for the date of this fire as the 17th was a misprint; it should have been the 24th in both cases.

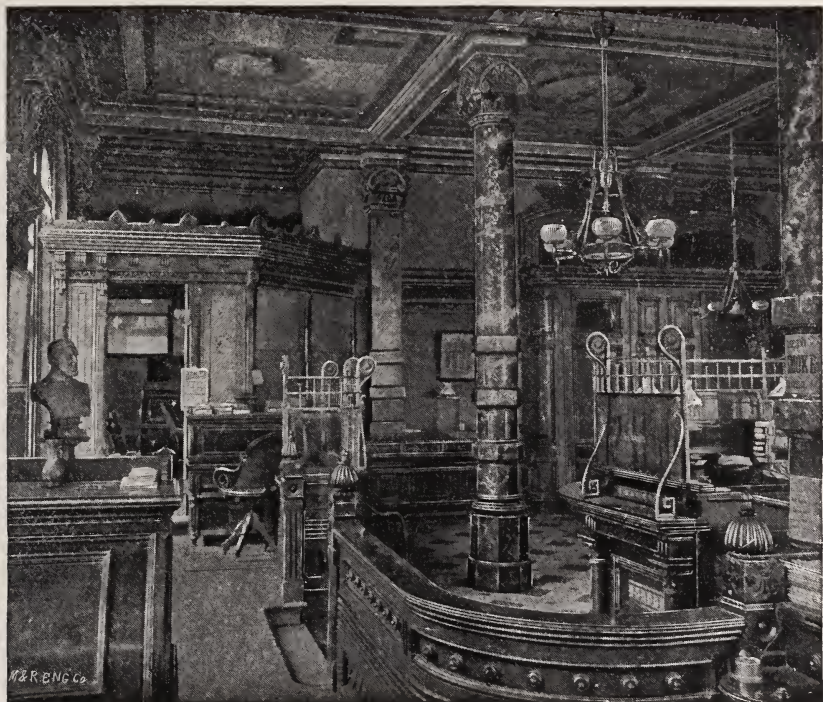
in the old Bell & McCrea office, corner of East Water and Huron streets, in which the business was continued until 1857, when the adjoining forty feet on the south having been secured it was pulled down and the one known as the Dillingburg Block (see cut)—on account of that gentleman being its architect—with a fronting of sixty feet on East Water street and extending east to the alley erected in its place, where the business was continued until 1877, when the adjoining twenty feet on the south having been secured it was also pulled down and the present costly structure, MR.



MITCHELL'S MONUMENT, erected upon its site, in which is a banking office superior to any of its size in the west. Such, in brief, is the history of this famous bank and banker. But it was not as a banker alone that Mr. Mitchell was prominent, he was also one of the most successful railroad presidents in the country, never failing to accomplish whatever he undertook, as the success of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad fully demonstrates, it having become under his wise management one of the most powerful corporations in the country, extending its long arms into Iowa, Minnesota and Illinois and is destined ultimately to extend its tracks to the Pacific ocean.



MITCHELL BUILDING.



INTERIOR VIEW OF BANK.



INTERIOR VIEW OF BANK.

Mr. Mitchell's success was something truly wonderful. He was one of the most active men amongst us, never idle, but kept his vast wealth in motion and has done much to beautify and adorn Milwaukee. His name, in commercial circles, was a tower of strength; neither was there in his vocabulary any such word as fail.

Mr. Mitchell has twice represented his district in congress with much ability, his knowledge of and experience in money matters being of great value in settling the financial issues of the day. He was also a prominent member of the Pioneer Association, taking a deep interest in its affairs and had a just pride in belonging to that early band who made the first marks and performed the pioneer work in this queen city of the lakes.

In person he was of medium height, stoutly built, had a keen expressive eye, a voice clear and musical with the Scotch accent strong. He had few intimate friends, saw at a glance all that was being enacted around him, decided quick, read a man like a book and was seldom deceived.

#### EXPLANATORY.

There has been no little dispute as to where the banking office in this building, erected in 1846 and burned in August, 1854, was located, some claiming that it was on a level with the sidewalk with the entrance in the corner. The second and third stories being reached by an outside stairing, (as seen in its successor) while others, including the writer, insist that it was above the sidewalk and reached by a short stairway from the Michigan street front, unfortunately for a final settlement of this question, a *print* of the photograph of this first bank, taken by Henry S. Brown in 1847, cannot be found at this late day, rendering its re-construction by the author wholly a matter of memory. He does not claim that the cut here given is a fac-simile, but that it is as near so as it is possible to make it; and in order to satisfy himself of the correctness of his own memory, he finally decided to consult

a number of our citizens, who, from their prominence as business men as well as their known familiarity with this bank from having been its customers or otherwise, ought to give weight to their opinions as to its form, with the following result:

*To J. S. Buck:*

The Mitchell Bank building built in 1846, and burned in August, 1854, on the corner of East Water and Michigan streets as I remember it, was a three-story and basement building with the entrance on Michigan street. The banking room was on the first floor and entered by a short stairway of about a half-dozen steps. The building was a plain one without any pretention to ornamentation.

Yours Truly,

GEO. G. HOUGHTON.

My recollection of the Mitchell building fully agrees with Mr. Houghton.

T. L. BARKER.

I fully concur with Mr. Houghton as to my recollection of Mr. Mitchell's bank building.

DUNCAN C. REED.

The Mitchell Bank built in 1846, was a plain, three-story building with Bank on first floor, entrance on Michigan street, about twenty-five feet from the corner, and about five or six steps above the sidewalk.

JOHN W. DUNLOP.

My recollection of the Mitchell Bank building prior to the fire of 1854, accords with the statement of Mr. Houghton.

W. J. LANGSON.

My recollection fully accords with the within.

A. W. SCHLEY.

My recollection is the same as stated by Mr. Houghton.

J. A. MALLORY.

My recollection very nearly corresponds with Mr. Houghton's statement.

W. A. PRENTISS.

My recollection corresponds with that of Mr. Houghton.

L. D. HAVENS.

My recollection fully concurs with the above.

J. M. LAWRENCE.

My recollection fully accords with the testimony of the signers herein.

CHAUNCEY SIMONDS.

I think Geo. G. Houghton's statement is correct.

H. H. BUTTON.

My recollection very nearly corresponds with that of Mr. Houghton in regard to the Mitchell Bank building in 1846.

H. R. BOND.

My impressions concerning the Mitchell Bank building are the same as above.

E. R. PERSONS.

Of the Mitchell Bank building, my recollections correspond in every respect with Mr. Houghton's.

HENRY BUESTRIN.

My remembrance of the Mitchell Bank building is the same as the above.

JAMES DOUGLAS.

Are the memories of all these men at fault? *I think not.*



## CHAPTER XI.

1840.

Opening of—Names of Those Known to Have Come—First Brick Block Erected—Other Buildings—Trustees Elected—Names of Canal Officers—Political—Convention at Hart's Mill Held in the Interest of the Canal Company—Sweet Joins Kilbourn—Convention at Prairie Village—Nominations—Election—That Love Feast—That Bridge—Fire Company Organized—Census—Arrival of the C. C. Trowbridge, Description of—That Ordinance—Barbecue, Description of—Peter Yate's Leap—Immersing an Irishman—The Shingle Maker Plays Circus—Its Result—Speeding an Immigrant—Unequaled Engineering—A Free Ride—The Old Settler's Club—Closing Remarks.

The spring of 1840 opened with brightened skies; and notwithstanding the previous winter had been cold and snowy, the spring opened quite early. This the writer well remembers, he being engaged that winter from fall to spring in cutting wood above Lueddemann's upon the White Fish Bay road.

Money had now become more plenty as compared with the four previous years, mostly silver, brought by the immigrants from Germany, Norway and Sweden, our foreign increase up to that time being principally from those kingdoms. The country had also now become largely self-sustaining; the best land had nearly all been taken for farms

Where 'neath the sturdy yeoman's vigorous arm  
 Daily the forest fell, those giant oaks, *from acorn born,*  
 Whose annual rings told how a thousand years had come and gone  
 Since first their tiny forms appeared from out the earth—  
 In whose round, gnarled tops the bold war-like eagle had for ages  
 Built her nest and reared her young in safety  
 And 'gainst whose massive trunks the stormy winds  
 Had spent their force in vain  
 Were by the ax brought low with thundering crash,  
 Letting upon the new-born field the sun's warm rays  
 To quicken into life its virgin soil.

Provisions of all kind were much cheaper than the previous year. Potatoes, that cost \$2.50 per bushel, by the vessel load, in 1837, brought from Ohio and Indiana, could now be procured at home for fifty cents. Pork, flour, and in fact all staples in the line of breadstuffs were cheap and plenty. Business commenced early; the sun of prosperity, whose first returning light came back in 1838 was now fully risen and steadily ascending up the sky, filling the hearts of the people with joy.

#### ARRIVALS.

Among those who are known to have come this year, are David Ferguson, F. W. Horn, Edward D. Holton, Charles A. Hastings, Alonzo L. Boynton, Ira E. Goodall, Russell N. Kimball, John L. Hathaway, Jesse M. Hubbard, Jacob L. Bean, Irving S. Bean, James T. Lewis, Plummer Brownell, Patrick Walsh, E. H. Saxe, Hiram Wheelock, Ira Wheelock, D. H. Wheelock, R. Gilbert and A. S. Anderson.

#### BUILDINGS.

This year witnessed the erection of the first brick block ever built in Milwaukee by the Anglo-Saxons. What the mound builders might have erected in their day, I cannot say, but that they made brick we certainly do know. I refer to the building erected by Hon. John Hustis, northwest corner of Third and Chestnut streets, taken down in 1876 to make room for a larger one. This pioneer store was a famous one when built, but not up to the present standard. It was 40x50 feet, three stories, and in it was held the first theater in Milwaukee. If its successor shall earn its owners as much money as has this one, it will be a lucky building.

The second was built by C. C. Dewey, in the summer of 1842, between Wisconsin and Michigan, now Nos. 373 to 377 East Water street, upon the west side of the street (afterwards called Hiedies' block), William Sivyer, master mason.

This was pulled down in 1872 and re-built. This was a famous block also, and our citizens had the pleasure of listening to Frank Johnson's famous brass band, (colored) from its roof in the fall of 1842. They gave us some splendid music.

Charles J. Lynde also erected a small, two-story frame north-east corner of Jackson and Mason, afterwards the homestead of Hon. Wm. Pitt Lynde.

#### ELECTION.

The election this year resulted as follows:

Trustees, West Ward; Henry M. Hubbard, J. H. Rogers, John Hustis, I. A. Lapham and D. H. Richards; East Ward, Elisha Starr, Geo. D. Dousman, Henry Williams, Lindsey Ward and John S. Rockwell; President, Henry M. Hubbard; Clerk, Wm. A. Prentiss.

The following were the officers of the canal company this year:

President, B. Kilbourn; Engineer, I. A. Lapham; Secretary and Solicitor, F. A. Wingfield; Treasurer, C. H. Peak; Justice, West Side, J. P. Bowers; Collector, E. R. Collins.

Appointment by the Governor for canal officers, were:

For Commissioners, Geo. H. Walker; Register of Canal Lands, John Hustis; Receiver, J. H. Tweedy.

#### POLITICAL.

The political atmosphere of Milwaukee county was this year filled with storms. It was like unto, and in fact was, a troubled sea. The canal interest had now become a great element in the local politics of the day, and bid fair to become, if not checked, a hydra headed monster, that would ultimately swallow not only the canal lands, but the people upon them also. The municipal affairs of the young city had been controlled mostly, if not wholly, up to this time by Kilbourn and his party, and the people who were not in league with the canal company were looking anxiously for a change. A bridge was also to be built this year, that would

help to swell the tax list materially, the opponents of which were both active and numerous. As the season passed away, bringing the time for holding the county election, the excitement became intensified. The outs wanted to get in and the ins wanted to stay in and *did*, neither could all the craft that the political wire pullers could bring to bear change it.

A public meeting was held September 12 at Hart's Mill in the interest of the canal company, at which Alanson Sweet was chairman and Geo. Watson secretary, the Whigs holding one the same day at Prairie Village, at which J. Y. Watson was chairman and Levi Blossom secretary, neither making any nominations, at both of which the county commissioners were charged with the wasteful expenditures of the public moneys and complaints made of the unequal system of taxation which threw the burden upon the towns. A change from the commissioner to the supervisor system was called for and various other complaints were made and changes asked for, all tending to increase the strong partisan feeling already existing. The usual call was made by the would-be ins for all to ignore party and come over to Macedonia and help, but it availed them not; the result was a Democratic victory.

At the conventions held at Prairie Village on the 19th the following tickets were put in the field by the two political parties:

#### REPUBLICAN.

For Members to the Council, Cephas L. Rockwood, Jonathan E. Arnold; for the House of Representatives, A. F. Pratt, Joseph Bond, James Sanderson, Olney Harrington, Sylvester Pettibone; for County commissioner, James Y. Watson; for Collector, Horace Chase; for Assessors, Henry A. Hinkley, Cromwell Hills, J. B. Zander; for Treasurer, William Brown.

#### DEMOCRATIC.

For the Council, Don A. J. Upham, Jonathan E. Arnold; for the House of Representatives, Joseph Bond, James Sanderson, Alexander F. Pratt, William F. Shepherd, Russell R. Otis; for Collector, Horace Chase; for County Commissioner, William A. Barstow; for Assessors, William S. Trowbridge, Cromwell Hills, Andrew Schofield; for Treasurer, George D. Dousman.

The following were elected:

Council, J. E. Arnold, D. A. J. Upham; Assembly, John S. Rockwell, Joseph Bond, W. F. Shepherd and Adam E. Ray, for Milwaukee county.

#### COUNTY OFFICERS.

County Commissioner, Wm. A. Barstow; Collector, Horace Chase; Treasurer, G. D. Dousman; Assessors, Cromwell Hills, Ira Bidwell and Geo. Watson.

#### TOWN OFFICERS.

For School Commissioners, Wm. Brown, Jr., and S. W. Dunbar; for Constables, J. Eggleston, E. Nauman and R. H. Bryant.\*

This was a very hotly contested election, as the writer well remembers, every conceivable mode being adopted by the wire pullers to hoodwink the dear people. This being the first election in which the Germans had participated, a great effort was made to secure their vote by both parties, the Democracy winning the day.

#### LOVE FEAST.

This was the year when the celebrated meeting between Kilbourn and Sweet was held in the swamp below Chestnut street, called the Love Feast, where, seated upon a tamarack log, these two old political enemies came to an understanding, smoked the pipe of peace, buried the hatchet and became politically the best of friends. It was, says an eye witness, an affecting scene. The day was the holy Sabbath, when things temporal are supposed to have been laid aside and men's thoughts fixed upon things spiritual. How interesting to a beholder must have been this meeting. Here, seated upon a mossy log, surrounded by the umbrageous tamarack, the tag alder, the arbor vitæ and numerous other *green things*, animate and inanimate, to be found within the boundaries of that delectable place in those early days, their hostile feelings soothed by the syren song of the festive mosquito—here,

---

\*This legislature convened at Madison December 7, 1840, and adjourned February 19, 1841. The second session of this legislature convened December 6, 1841, and adjourned February 19, 1842.

unseen, as they supposed, full confession of former sins was made, new pledges of fealty given on both sides, with mental reservation to break them at the first opportunity, and all was lovely.

Colonel Walker used to sing a song commemorative of this event, but the author is unable at this late day to obtain a copy of it.

The following mention of this meeting appeared in the *Sentinel* at the time:

#### TWO "NICE" MEN.

Alanson Sweet and Byron Kilbourn now work in the same yoke! After seeking, by every means in their power to overthrow each other—after many unsuccessful attempts by each to get unlimited sway in the county—it was at last determined in a Sabbath conclave in the "Tamarack Swamp," no more to turn the "screw" upon, or tell the truth of each other, but to embrace and go hand in hand and divide the spoils! Yes! "Dog eats dog" no longer! They heard the story of the Kilkenny cats, and they remembered the sequel! Has the union saved them?

Probably no two men who ever lived in Milwaukee were more deadly enemies, politically, than were Sweet and Kilbourn previous to this meeting. The quarrel arose in consequence of something Sweet had charged Kilbourn with, in connection with the canal and the bank charter, while Kilbourn charged Sweet with betraying his constituents in the location of the capitol at Madison, the division of the county, etc. A bitter newspaper warfare was the result, several spicy articles being written upon both sides, in one of which allusion is made by Kilbourn to the fact that he held the screws upon Sweet, which he would turn on him unless he withdrew his charges as publicly as he had made them, which Sweet refused to do; therefore this meeting and reconciliation of these two deadly enemies which is said to have occurred just prior to the meeting at Hart's mill, at which Sweet pulled for the first time in the canal traces, causing no little astonishment in the community.

## THAT BRIDGE.

The *Sentinel* of January 29, 1840, contained the following:

By an advertisement in another column it will be seen that the county commissioners have advertised for proposals to build a bridge at Chestnut street as authorized at the last legislature. It is not our purpose at the present time to discuss the propriety of building this bridge at the expense of the county, as the tax-payers will doubtless pass judgment upon that matter whenever they shall graciously be allowed to do so by the commissioners. The commissioners will please to remember that they are not the creatures of the legislature but the servants of the people, under the general laws of the territory, and that no legislative enactment can compel them to levy a tax for a local improvement—it can only authorize them, and in this very law the people of the East ward are required to grade certain streets leading to the bridge.

But suppose, for instance, as is very likely to happen, that the people of said ward should refuse to grade said streets, could they be compelled by the commissioners to do so? Certainly not. We hope they will act wisely in this matter and if we must have a bridge let it be as cheap a one as possible.

The following is the advertisement:

OFFICE OF THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS,  
Milwaukee, January 29, 1840.

Sealed proposals will be received at this office until Saturday, the 8th day of February next, for furnishing all the materials for and the construction of a draw bridge across the Milwaukee river, in the town of Milwaukee, from the foot of Chestnut street on the west side to the foot of Division street on the east side thereof, agreeably to a plan and specifications now on file, and which can be examined by calling on the Clerk of this Board. The contractor will be required to give good and sufficient security for the completion of the bridge on or before the first day of November next, and drafts on the Treasurer of the County will be given in payment for one half the amount in the course of the year 1840, and the remainder during the year 1841.

WILLIAM A. PRENTISS,  
FREDERIC B. OTIS,  
*County Commissioners.*

The author has inserted this article to show that the bridge was fought persistently by certain politicians from its inception to its completion.

The bridge was built by George Guile.

## FIRST FIRE COMPANY ORGANIZED.

The first meeting for organizing a fire company was held at the Milwaukee House, February 14, 1840.

## ARRIVAL OF THE TROWBRIDGE.

As opposition begets opposition and always will, so the foolish course adopted by the West Side in refusing to allow the Badger to land her freight or passengers upon the East Side, spoken of in the history of 1837, bore its legitimate fruit this year, the East Side purchasing a steamer, the C. C. Trowbridge, and from that time on were able to control the traffic of the river and, what was of more importance, they had the good sense to land the freight and passengers at any point desired. The advent of this boat took the wind out of the West Siders immensely, resulting in causing the hatchet to be buried in part, not wholly; but from this time forth their prestige was gone and the carrying of passengers to Kilbourntown, *volens volens*, could be done no more.

The C. C. Trowbridge was a famous boat in its day, having for its commanders Capt. Porter, an old sea captain, who came in her, Josiah Sherwood, Lotan H. Lane, William W. Caswell, Duncan C. Reed, Leister H. Cotton and others, with William Howard as engineer, all of whom, with the exception of Lane and Reed, are dead.

When the harbor was opened, however, she went out of commission; her engine was placed in the planing mill of J. B. Smith upon West Water street, where it continued to work for many years. When the mill was pulled down the old engine again changed owners and is now doing duty in a mill in Pentwater, Michigan, having run longer and earned more money probably than any other engine in the country.

To this boat also belongs the honor of helping ship the cargo of wheat spoken of in the history of 1839 as being the first one shipped from Milwaukee, which was done in the following manner:



It was first put in bags, after which it was placed upon the Trowbridge, we carrying it aboard on our backs, taken out to the vessel, which lay outside, and emptied into the hold, a whole week being consumed in its shipment; and it was while engaged in putting the last load aboard the vessel that the steamer Milwaukee, spoken of in Wheeler's Chronicles as having been stolen out of Buffalo harbor on the 4th day of July, 1841, by Capt. L. H. Cotton and Duncan C. Reed, came into the bay, running at a speed of twenty miles an hour. She was built to run and she could run.

In order to illustrate somewhat the hostile feelings existing between the East and West Sides in those early days, the author has concluded to print the following resolution, adopted by the board of trustees upon the West Side May 7, 1839:

*Resolved*, That the president of the board of trustees of the town of Milwaukee, on the west side of the river, be and is hereby authorized to take a loan of Byron Kilbourn to the amount of \$100 (one hundred dollars) for the purpose of furnishing and putting into order the harbor steamboat owned by said corporation, sometimes called by the name of Menomonee or Badger. And that in case said Kilbourn shall loan said corporation said sum of one hundred dollars, the board of trustees of said town hereby stipulate to run said boat to and from the lake, first touching on its upward trip at the wharf in front of Leland's Exchange, and then at such other points upon the west side as they may deem proper. *But not in any case to touch on the east side of the river*, nor to take load or passengers on or from the east side in her upward or downward trips at any time or under any circumstances during the year 1839. Said loan to be refunded with the first earnings of said boat.

I hereby certify that the above is a true copy of a resolution passed May 7, 1839, by the president and trustees of the town of Milwaukee, upon the west side of the river, as appears on record.

J. E. ARNOLD,  
*Clerk of Board of Trustees.*

This foolish act shows to what extent some men will go to gratify their selfish desires. But when a corporation gets so poor as to be compelled to borrow the munificent sum of one hundred dollars to fit out a STEAMBOAT, it is very evident that

it is on its last legs. There is no record that the loan was accomplished; neither does the writer believe that Mr. Kilbourn ever was or ever would be a party to so small and contemptible an act as the above.

#### THAT BARBECUE.

This year was also made memorable by the Whig celebration on account of the election of Wm. H. Harrison to the presidency, the call for which is as follows:

#### TO THE WHIGS OF WISCONSIN.

A public celebration of the recent triumph of the Whigs of the Union, in the election of Wm. H. Harrison to the presidency and John Tyler to the vice-presidency, will be held at Milwaukee on Friday, the 1st day of January next.

An address prepared for the occasion will be delivered by J. E. Arnold, Esq., at the Court House at 1 o'clock P. M. and a plain, substantial dinner, with an ox roasted whole, with plenty of hard cider will be provided by Messrs. Greves & Meyers at the Milwaukee House at 5 o'clock P. M.

The friends of Gen. Harrison throughout the territory are invited to attend and participate in the celebration of an event of so much importance to the wellbeing of our government and the general interest of the people of the Union. The following are the officers of the day:

President, Wm. A. Prentiss; Vice Presidents, J. Y. Watson, James Clyman, Asa Kinney, J. Hustis, S. W. Dunbar, A. E. Elmore, C. Leland, Abner Rowe, A. A. Story, W. R. Longstreet, H. Chase, M. Davenport and H. C. Benson; Marshal, L. H. Cotton; Committee on Toasts, J. H. Hustis, Wm. A. Prentiss and J. H. Tweedy; Committee on Arrangements, Maurice Pixley, Henry Williams and Lindsey Ward.

Tickets to be had at the bar, seventy-five cents. Persons desiring tickets will please call a few days previous to January 1.

Milwaukee, December 15, 1839.

It is needless to say that the boys had a good time on this occasion. The ox spoken of was roasted in the bank where Pfister's block stands, southeast corner of Wisconsin street and Broadway; but, alas, for the hungry Whigs! while they were soaking their toasts in champagne and such like liquids to make them soft, the crafty West Siders came and stole their ox, carried it to Kilbourntown and had one good square

meal. This so enraged Mr. Pettibone, who furnished the ox, that in order to be revenged he got upon the table and walked its entire length, making children's crockery of half the delf upon it in less time than it would take a stuttering man to count six.

The effect of this promenade upon the assembly was electric; Fred Wardner immediately ran out and slid down the hill to East Water street in a champagne basket and W. A. Webber, not to be outdone, rolled down in a hardware cask, and several others played circus to the great amusement of all the little boys.

The Whigs of Milwaukee were an unlucky set in those days; if they had anything to do they were pretty sure to do too much.

"But we enjoyed those early days,  
When in our youth and prime;  
Those days when mischief was the rule,  
Those days of 'Auld Lang Syne'."

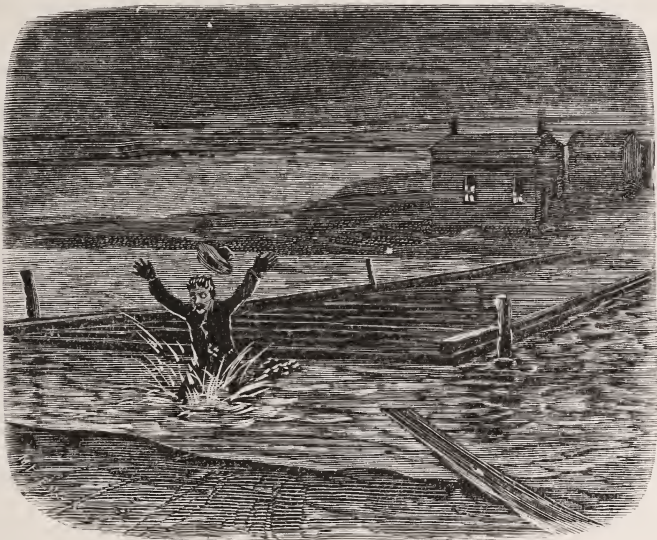
#### PETER YATES' LEAP.

The bridge built this summer at Division street was after the following pattern: Its sides were formed of 3 x 10 joists 18 feet long in the form of a lattice; the draw ran upon a railroad track opening in the center. This draw, however, soon proving useless, on account of the impossibility of keeping it level, was taken out and one of the old "hoist up" pattern put in its place; and from the sides of this old draw was made the first floating bridge at Spring street in 1842, being the one mentioned in Wheeler's Chronicles as carried into the lake by the freshet. These latticed sides were laid directly upon the water and covered with plank, forming a sort of raft. Such was the first bridge at Spring street. It was at best a miserable affair and if a team was not hurried over it was pretty sure to sink from four to six inches under the water.

Some amusing incidents occurred in connection with this bridge, one of which I will relate.

As stated above it was little better than a raft and was, when the water was low, too long, and when high, too short; and in order to get ashore in the latter emergency a plank was used to piece it out, one end of which rested upon the bridge the other upon the bank.

Several of the boys of that period living upon the East Side were wont to cross to the West Side and spend their evenings in the society of the thrifty West Siders in pursuit of knowledge *and other things*, among whom was our worthy



AN UNLOOKED FOR BATH.

townsman the Hon. Peter Yates. Now Peter was not ignorant of the fact that the water was high and therefore the plank must be used in order to gain the shore in safety. But his stay upon the West Side on that eventful night lasted until the witching hour of twelve, when he essayed to return. Creeping carefully along the bridge he came in safety to the east end and commenced a search for that plank, but not finding it, the night being extremely dark, he finally concluded to jump to the shore and in order that sufficient momentum might be acquired to make the leap a success, he

backed up as does the festive ram when upon the war path, made the leap and, "great Cæsar's ghost!" instead of landing upon the bank he struck the water just clear of the bridge, went to the bottom, twelve feet, frightening the bull-heads from their quiet slumbers upon its oozy bed. He, however, came quickly to the surface, swam to the shore, crawled out and seated himself upon the ground, where he repeated the pirate's prayer "Now I lay me," "Twinkle, twinkle, little star" and several other soothing things not found in the Westminster Catechism, all calculated to quiet his mind, after which he got a lantern, found his hat and wended his way home, meditating upon the events of the night and thinking how curious it was that Spring street bridge had shrunk so much in four hours. The trouble with Peter was he backed up too far.

#### IMMERSIONS.

The first bridge built at the foot of East Water street was in 1844. It was an immense float with a draw in the center, worked with a windlass and requiring nearly as much time and labor to open as do any three of the present ones, and, like its congener at Spring street, has a history.

In the month of April, 1845, the old Putnam warehouse, formerly standing where the Marine block now does (burnt afterwards), was built, upon which James Magone, Wm. A. Tucker, myself and others were working, when the following amusing incidents occurred:

Some Irishmen from New Berlin came into the city with wood which they disposed of upon the East Side, after which they filled up with benzine, *alias* whisky, and started for home. After getting upon the bridge one of them, probably thinking he had not got the place in the procession that his rank entitled him to, there being five of them and he the last or rear one, attempted to run past his companions, the result of which was that he was shoved into the river by his own team; the team, however, succeeded in passing the others

and was first to land. It was lively times on that bridge then for a few moments; every man for himself and the devil take the hindmost was the game.

Where the Axtell House now stands was at that time a row of low rum holes and in the street an old well, then about six feet in depth and dry; its top had been covered with plank and dirt, completely concealing it from view. The bath in the river had cooled off this gay and festive son of Erin's green isle somewhat and he was bound to have some more fire-water. Leaving his team (oxen) in front of this well he entered one of these places and while in there something frightened his oxen, causing them to back, when the off one happened to step upon the old rotten cover and was at once precipitated to the bottom, where he quietly rested, leaving his head just clear of the ground.

Magone, who was an Irishman himself and an inveterate wag, halloed to the man, telling him that the well was sixty feet deep; while he, thinking this was so and that his ox was only prevented from going to the bottom by the yoke, seized him by the horns, and if ever a man lifted or thought he did, he was the man, at the same time calling upon all the saints he ever heard of in Ireland or America to come and give him a pull, we, of course, cheering him on. After we thought he had exercised himself sufficiently with his new fashioned health lift, we went down, unyoked his ox and pulled him out. But the way that man blasphemed when he saw how badly he had been fooled was enough to make the hair of a pirate stand on end; he put the whip to his oxen, ran against a wagon standing by the sidewalk, upset it and left.

But the fun for the day was not over yet, for no sooner was this case disposed of than our attention was directed to a man upon the dock in front of the warehouse, seated upon a shingle maker's horse, thinking he was actually shaving shingles, but he wasn't. He was a small man with a head about the size of a potato masher, but not half as useful; he soon, however, became the observed of all observers. He was

drunk through and through, weaving around upon his wooden Rosinante, his back towards the edge of the dock and close upon it; sometimes his draw-shave would hit the shingle and then again it wouldn't. At last came the crisis.

He had placed a shook in the jaws of his pony with a hard pitch knot in the center of it. After one or two futile attempts to cut it, he leaned well forward, ran out his tongue as only a drunken man can, "gave a long pull, a strong pull and a pull altogether," and the next we saw was the end of his back as he turned a somersault into the river, revolving so rapidly as to give his legs the appearance of the spokes in a wheel. As he came to the surface I caught him by the hair and pulled him out, his teeth rattling like castanets from the effects of his wintry bath, stood him up, took a good look at him and then told him to *get*, and he did, neither did he ever come back. Who he was I never knew.

#### SPEEDING AN IMMIGRANT.

No man who ever lived in Milwaukee was better known or more universally respected than the late Sidney L. Rood, sometimes called the rough man, who came here from Detroit in 1842.

In person he was tall and slim, florid complexion, long dark hair, dark eyes, voice loud and boisterous, spoke quick and distinct but very emphatic, as full of mischief as a tame crow and always on the watch for victims upon which to operate. In this respect he was a duplicate of the fun loving Eli; but unlike Eli he was always the victor, never the victim.

He was also always on the defensive in an argument, never agreeing with anyone, more, perhaps, for the purpose of hearing himself talk and getting his opponent excited than from a love of combativeness, for a kinder or warmer heart never beat within the breast of a human being. He was a rough diamond, but one of the first water. His benevolence to the poor was unbounded; but of this the public were ignorant—he was no Pharisee.

The following laughable incident will illustrate his fun-loving propensities somewhat:

Among those who landed at the foot of Huron street in the summer of 1845 was a man from northern New York in search of a home in Wisconsin. This individual, who had probably never been outside of his native town before he became an immigrant, was arrayed in a garb that was, to say the least, somewhat unique and had no doubt been worn by his grandfather. His pants were of home make, cut small and at least six inches too short for his legs; coat of the claw-hammer pattern, as the sailors call it, the collar of which came half way to the top of his head; red fustian vest with immense metal buttons; cotton shirt, the collar starched as stiff as a board and extending above his ears, called in common parlance side boards; his feet encased in heavy cow-hide boots, while upon his little bullet head was one of those old fashioned bell-crowned hats, about the shape and size of a butter firkin. Thus attired he came ashore to view the city.

Now Huron street at that time was little better than a mud hole, while nearly the whole marsh below Detroit street was as yet in a state of nature and during the summer filled with ducks. Rood, being quite a sportsman, was in the habit of taking his stand upon Huron street just before dark to shoot them as they left the marsh for the river above the dam, their usual resort at the approach of night.

Now it happened that this unfortunate Knickerbocker, after spending the afternoon in doing the city, as the tourists call it, had started on his return to the boat to join his family and report, feeling perfectly satisfied with Milwaukee, himself and the world in general, when, upon turning out of East Water into Huron street, his eye fell upon a man just ahead of him with a gun, who seemed to be there with a purpose, in fact, his movements indicated that he was looking for something. This aroused his suspicion somewhat, causing him to halt in order to reconnoitre. Sid, seeing his hesitation, walked slowly towards him until within speaking distance, when he addressed



him thusly: "Whither goest thou, pilgrim stranger?" New York answered that he was on his way to the boat. "Stranger, are you not?" "Yes, rather so. Got a nice town here," said the man, still approaching Rood with a sidling kind of step, much as a hen does when looking for a dole of corn but is at the same time on the lookout for a club. It needed but one quick glance from Sid's eagle eye to comprehend the whole situation and seeing fun ahead, answered in a half nonchalant manner, "Well, yes, it's rather a nice town or will be when the d——d Injins are all killed off." The man's listlessness was gone in a moment; he was alive all over and in a voice trembling with fear he exclaimed: "*Injins!* Why, you don't mean to tell me there's any Injins here now?" "Yes," replied the truthful Sidney, "this swamp is full of them. We have to keep a guard along this street all the time to prevent the red devils from scalping the immigrants as they come off the boats. They are hell on immigrants." "Oh! Lordy? Lordy!" said the now thoroughly frightened victim, "will I ever get onto that boat alive?" "Can you run well?" said Rood. New York intimated that the iron horse could not surpass him in speed. "Well, then," said his tormentor, "if that is so, I think perhaps you can be saved, but it will be through great tribulation." "I don't keer a durn for the tribulation, stranger; only let me get safe to the boat and if I ever come ashore again in this blarsted town, the derved infernal Injins can have my scalp and welkim."

His tormentor then told him to pull off his boots so that "them Injins" wouldn't hear him and start slowly for the boat, while he kept watch, "and if" said Rood, "you hear me shoot, you run like h—l, or the Injins will get you, sure." New York pulled off "them boots" and started, his heart pounding against his ribs like a steam trip-hammer, went one block, when bang went the gun; when the smoke lifted that man was going down Huron street forty miles an hour, the mud flying in all directions; and, as Sidney expressed it, "was out of sight in the shake of a lamb's tail."

Rood looked after him a few moments and started for home, muttering to himself: "Tally one for the Whig party. That fool never'll come ashore in this town again." And he didn't. The place was too new for him.

#### UNEQUALED ENGINEERING.

The following wonderful piece of engineering was related to me by our late worthy citizen Dr. James Johnson:

It will be remembered that in the description of Juneau's Side mention was made of a hole in the Court House square, in which was some four feet of water. It happened somewhere about 1845 that the doctor, who was a trustee that year, was standing near that hole contemplating the reflection of his smiling face in its crystal depths and thinking how it could be best got rid of, when the celebrated octogenarian engineer John Gregory, now dead, came along, whereupon the doctor, who likes fun and knew Mr. Gregory's great hobby was engineering, asked him which was the quickest and cheapest way to get rid of it. At which Mr. Gregory at once replied that he would fix a way, in fact would draft a plan and present it to the doctor in a few days and took his leave. In about a week, however, the doctor again visited the place and while conversing with one of his countrymen from Wauwatosa saw Mr. Gregory approaching with a roll of paper, who, in answer to the question as to what it was, replied: "I have it! yees can thunnel from here to the lake or river, as the water will run either way. Here is the report," at the same time handing the doctor the roll.

"TUNNEL!" said the astonished doctor; "why, man alive, it would cost a million dollars!" "Yes," said Gregory, "sure, and it would, but then consider what a beautiful piece of engineering it would be; not a city in America could boast the loikes of it." At this the gentleman from Wauwatosa asked the doctor what was up and when told what Mr. Gregory's plan for getting the water out was, he replied: "Be gob! I think it would be a dale cheaper to haul in a few loads of gravel and fill up the hole."

The doctor had the good sense to think so too and the Gregory tunnel was never built.

Another good story is related of Mr. Gregory by Morgan L. Shinn, the builder, who, when erecting the store lately occupied by Mr. Hoes, corner of Wisconsin and East Water streets, called upon Mr. Gregory, who was city surveyor that year, to give him the corner.

He came, planted his tripod, squinted down East Water, up East Water, up Wisconsin, across the river, etc., after which he measured across the street, down the street and up the street, but no corner could be found. It was *non est*.

Finally he said to Mr. Shinn, "You go on with your wall and when you get up to the surface of the ground I'll give yees the exact spot." Mr. Shinn, however, declined to do that, but got Brown to come, who was not long in finding the corner.

Mr. Gregory may have been a good engineer theoretically, but practically he was not a success.

#### A FREE RIDE.

The following incident, which occurred April 5, 1850, serves to illustrate the idea that some of the early immigrants from Germany had of liberty:

A German, living at that time in the Ninth ward, was accused by his wife of abusing her during child-birth, upon which his neighbors went to his house, placed him upon a rail, first giving him a coat of tar and feathers, after which they carried him down Third to West Water, down West Water to Spring, crossed to East Water, down East Water street to the bridge at Walker's Point, crossed to Ferry, up Ferry to South Water, up South Water to Reed, down Reed to Florida, up Florida to Hanover, up Hanover to Elizabeth street, intending to carry him out of town and kill him, which they certainly would have done had they not been prevented by Dr. L. W. Weeks and myself, who succeeded after much trouble in convincing them that such an act would hang every one of them.

The poor frightened wretch begged piteously for his life all the while. In appearance he resembled nothing that is upon the earth, in the air above or the waters beneath it; and to say that he looked like the devil would certainly be treating that functionary with great disrespect, for although described as having horns and hair, he has never received a coat of tar and feathers yet, being much too sharp for that, although he has, no doubt, often been the indirect cause of its application to others. When released he at once took to the marsh and buried himself in its oozy depths, from which he was finally persuaded to emerge by the constable, aided by a revolver, and taken to jail, where, after being used as a bed bug exterminator for a few days, he was released. The most wonderful part of this affair was, that a man could be carried through the city as he was in broad daylight, and no one interfere to rescue him until he came opposite my house; but such was the fact, nevertheless. Neither was there anything done with the brutes who committed this cruel deed.

In 1843 work was commenced on the harbor at the mouth of the river, the government having passed a bill for that purpose accompanied with an appropriation of \$30,000, to be expended as soon as the preliminary surveys could be made.\* This event, the news of which reached the city on the 17th day of March, was duly celebrated upon the 22d with a grand procession, representing the various mechanical professions, ending with a dinner at the Cottage Inn and a ball at the Milwaukee House. For a full history of the bridge war see Vol II, page 269-277.

#### IMPROVEMENTS.

Prominent among the improvements upon the East Side was the erection of St. Peter's church (Catholic) upon Martin street, the land having been donated for that purpose the

---

\*For a full history of the harbor question and its attendant litigation see Vol. IV, page 245 to 259 inclusive.

previous year by Mr. Juneau. This was the first Catholic church erected in Milwaukee; it was removed this year.\*

Wm. Sivyer also erected a brick dwelling, his present residence, now No. 347 Jackson street, it being the eighth one erected in the city. Several stores were built on East Water street and quite a number of frame dwellings erected in the First and Seventh wards, the exact location of which I cannot remember, with the exception of the second house above Oneida street, east side of Broadway, which was built this year for a Wesleyan Methodist church, afterwards known as the old Larrabee House.

The West Side also commenced to go ahead quite rapidly this year, some twenty buildings being erected in various localities upon that side. The old American (Leland's Exchange) was refitted and opened anew, streets were graded to considerable extent, giving to that part of the city a healthy outlook.

Several dwellings were built upon the old Point, at the west end, and some filling done. The roads leading into the country were improved, vessels were built and launched and a stage line established to Madison.

J. and L. Childs opened a hotel upon the Point and L. Churchill built a frame store and dwelling upon the present site of the Axtel block.

S. L. Corbin came this year from Whitehall, New York, with a heavy stock of hardware, and located upon the South Side in company with his brother John.

Such is the history of Milwaukee's earliest days. She was now fairly upon her feet and from that time to the present, although sometimes under a cloud, her onward march to the position of a great commercial city has been steady. In 1841 she shipped her first cargo of wheat, the one referred to as having been shipped from the old Dousman warehouse; in 1842 she built her first pier at Huron street, built by Horatio

---

\*For a full history of this pioneer church see *History of Churches*, Vol. II.

Stevens, for a full history of which see Vol. II, page 183, and the same year witnessed the arrival of the first propeller, the Vandalia, from Oswego, which, although a small craft of about six mule power, was nevertheless a modern wonder for a season. In comparison with the propellers of the present day she and her consort, the Milwaukee, were what the little Badger was to the present side-wheelers; but everything must have a beginning. She was followed in 1843 by the Hercules and Sampson, and so on, *ad infinitum*.

EDWARD D. HOLTON.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee in 1840 from Lancaster, New Hampshire, and at once commenced his business life as a merchant in the old frame store, where J. B. Martin's iron block now stands, with Ira E. Goodall as partner.

In person Mr. Holton is of medium height, has a large head, blue eyes, light brown hair, florid complexion and a voice strong and clear; speaks loud and distinct, with a heavy accent; is a good judge of men and human nature and is of an exceedingly nervous temperament; will have his own way, which he always thinks is *the* way; will not occupy a second position if he can help it, but figures to be the head of anything he may be connected with. Mr. Holton is a good impromptu public speaker and never lets an opportunity pass to make a speech. He is also fond of travel, which he has done quite extensively, having visited not only most of the notable places in his own country, but Europe and the Holy Land also, where, during the Centennial year, he maintained the reputation of his countrymen for horsemanship (*Vide* his letter in *Evening Wisconsin* of May 20) by an exhibition of his equestrian skill, of which he is justly proud, in a quarter race with Selim-Ben-Hamet (O'Pasha), a wild Bedouin of the desert, pitting himself and his plebeian horse against the thorough-bred Arabian courser of his opponent and, as

he says, beat him, much to the old Sheik's disgust. A greater cloud of dust was raised at this race than has been seen in that Moslem accursed country since the days of the Crusades. His humility is also well known to all men, he being the only one of his party to kiss the hand of the Pope of Rome at a public levee given by His Holiness (*Vide* his letter of March 18, *ib.*), at which himself and party were present, during this same European tour of 1875 and '76.

He is also fond of money, in the accumulation of which he has been uncommonly successful. He has been much in office as a banker, alderman, sheriff, member of the legislature, vice-president and manager of an insurance company, and land speculator, in all of which positions he was prominent and active. In fact, few men have ever lived in the city of Milwaukee who have been more active than Ed. D. Holton. His morals are of the strictest kind, and in the cause of temperance he is a very Samson, standing as firm as a rock against this great curse of the human race; and is in the discharge of what he thinks to be his duty as fearless as a lion.

In political faith Mr. Holton was originally an Abolitionist, standing up for the slave when it cost something; next a Whig or Republican; but what his political opinions are now is a matter of great uncertainty, he having made a new profession of faith\* in 1877, which astonished his old life associates not a little.

Mr. Holton, like Kilbourn, has a positive character, which makes him at times many enemies, but for this he cares as little as did Kilbourn.

He was prominent in the inception and construction of the Prairie du Chien Railroad and was its first superintendent, resigning when or shortly after it reached Waukesha.

Mr. Holton was born at Lancaster, N. H., April 15, 1815.

---

\*This has reference to his voting for Samuel J. Tilden, for president, and his famous letter published in the *Daily News*, in which he says he rose to explain to his benighted countrymen why things were *thusly*.

## FREDERICK W. HORN.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Posen, in the Kingdom of Prussia, in 1840, and quickly became prominent in our public affairs.

In person he is tall and stout; has a large head, brown hair, dark eyes, voice loud and clear; speaks quick and distinct, with a slight German accent and very emphatic; has great faith in his own judgment; is a fair business man, but likes politics better than anything else.

Mr. Horn has been much in office as a member of the state senate and assembly; is a good public speaker and as a presiding officer has few equals in this or any other state. His love for fun is unbounded, as well as for the ridiculous, and many are the practical jokes, of which his associates have been the victims, that were concocted in his fertile brain; no opening that promised any sport ever escaped his observation.

Mr. Horn has been one of the most prominent men in his county (Washington) for years, and is or was in political faith until the last four years an old Hunker Democrat, but of late has *reformed* in that respect and now the writer hopes to see him die in grace, which he certainly will do if he does not backslide. Such is F. W. Horn.

## DUELING.

One of the most amusing as well as most ridiculous incidents that ever occurred in Milwaukee, when we consider the mental calibre of some of the parties concerned in it, was in the early part of the winter of 1839-40. The boys had not much to do at that time and of course no opening that promised any sport escaped their watchful eyes.

There was then living at Oak Creek a poor half-witted cripple, who bore the very euphonious name of Egbert Herring Smith, *alias* Limpy. He was a school teacher and quite a character in his town. This man had written a poem entitled, "Lo, the Poor Indian," which was published in the



*Sentinel* (then in its babyhood.) The epic was much admired as a curiosity, for it limped as badly as its author. It was also severely criticised, which Smith in his innocence took for praise and out of this came the duel.

Smith was greatly elated at the notice taken of his poetic abilities and became the lion of the town for a short time; but at length the thing not only got to be monotonous, but Smith himself became a nuisance and the boys finally, after much fasting and prayer, hit upon the following plan to squelch him.

Among those engaged in this scheme was a young lawyer from Virginia named Frederick A. Wingfield. This gentleman, who was very fine looking, was also exceedingly fond of the cup that inebriates, and was, when under its influence, a bigger fool than Smith, if such a thing could be, as the sequel will show.

It was intimated to Smith that Wingfield was selling copies of his poem at Madison for the drinks at one shilling each, at which he became greatly excited, and at once sent Wingfield a note asking for an explanation of his conduct, and the fun commenced.

Wingfield pretended to consider this as a challenge and by his second, the late William Payne, sent Smith a "letter missive," which he would not accept; but in order that the fun might not stop Henry Williams offered himself as Smith's second and the high contending parties met at Breed's old pioneer store, then kept by Lindsey Ward, to settle it.

But when the pistol was placed in Smith's hand (loaded with red paint) his courage, if he ever had any, like that of the valiant Bob Acres, had all oozed out at his finger ends and the harmless weapon dropped to the floor.

Wingfield then exclaimed, "die villain!" and discharged his pistol at the ceiling, the report of which so frightened Smith as to cause him, to use a classic expression, to *light out*, which he did instantly, taking refuge at first beneath the front counter, between which and the side counter was a small

opening through which he, still fearing he would be shot, attempted to crawl, in which attempt he was so far successful as to get hung by the neck, nearly pulling off his worthless head in his frantic efforts to release himself, which at last, however, he did, dashed out of doors, ran up Wisconsin street, down Broadway and stopped not until he had placed the raging Milwaukee between himself and, as he believed, his would-be murderer. He was the worst frightened man I ever saw, and would, while describing his escape to me, keep his eye upon the river, seemingly fearful that the bloodthirsty Wingfield would yet pursue and kill him.

Smith immediately retired to the classic shades of Oak Creek and related his adventures to his friends at that place, who, feeling indignant that the only poet and literary man in their town should be assaulted in that way by the Milwaukee roughs, immediately commenced a suit at law. This, of course, necessitated the aid of counsel, whereupon the gay and festive Don,\* so child-like and bland, was retained for the murderous Wingfield, and John T. Haight, a young disciple of Blackstone then living at Oak Creek, was the attorney for the much abused Smith, for which, if successful, he was to receive a deed of forty acres of land as a fee; and in due time a summons was served upon Wingfield, in which he was commanded to be and appear before the Hon. Asa Kinney, a Justice of the Peace for the borough of Oak Creek, there to answer for the attempt upon the life of Smith.

When the eventful day came a four-horse sleigh was procured of Geo. O. Tiffany, in which Sheriff Corbett with the parties in suit attended by the Don, Henry Williams, J. E. Arnold, E. Cramer and Col. Morton took seats for the place of trial. It was with difficulty, however, that Smith could be induced to take a seat in the sleigh, so great was his fear of Wingfield. But on the assurance that he would not be harmed he finally did so and the journey commenced.

---

\*D. A. J. Upham.

Of course no affair of that magnitude could go on without spiritual aid, and this they carried in a jug. Smith was soon induced to take a drink with Wingfield, which so mollified him that a second followed, then a third, the result of which was that both were as drunk as fools before they reached the town of Lake. It was then proposed that they step into the snow, which was at least three feet in depth, and embrace like brothers, which they did four times before arriving at Oak Creek. But at last that place was reached and all were ushered into the judicial presence, the parties placed in position and the case called, when the Don arose and spoke thus unto Kinney:

“May it please this honorable court, as counsel for the prisoner, I move you that both prisoner and plaintiff stand up.” This feat, on account of their high *spiritual* condition, was a work of some difficulty, but at last that position was attained, when the Don continued thusly:

“Prisoner, embrace the plaintiff. Plaintiff, embrace the prisoner;” which was instantly done. “AND NOW,” said the Don in stentorian tones, “let the sheriff embrace the court!”

At this *finale* the scales fell from the eyes of the learned Haight, whereupon he sprang to his feet and exclaimed, “By God! it’s all a d——d sell!”

The astute Kinney put himself upon his dignity, utterly refusing the proffered embrace from the sheriff or even any spiritual consolation out of the jug, retiring at once to Kinney Castle, where he spent the entire day in fasting and self-examination as to his fitness for judicial honors, some doubts of which had entered his mind upon the result of this trial and upon the awful uncertainty of the law, while the house rang with yells of delight from the victorious Milwaukeeans. A dinner was called for, at which Smith and Wingfield were placed *vis a vis* and made to change plates, *i. e.*, eat each other’s food, in order to strengthen their brotherly love and finally wound up with a kiss.

This was Kinney’s first case, for which he had fully prepared himself with lots of authorities upon dueling and upon

the trial of which he expected to immortalize himself. But many long years elapsed before he or Haight heard the last of the famous suit of Smith vs. Wingfield.

Thus ended this ridiculous farce, which broke the heart of poor Haight and cost the judiciary of Oak Creek more drinks than any other act of his life.\* The case, however, has never found its way into Smith's Wisconsin Reports.

#### MILWAUKEE'S FIRST BARD.

As many of my readers have never seen Smith's wonderful poem, I reproduce it from "Wheeler's Chronicles," with a description of the poet himself and accompanying newspaper criticisms:

Egbert Herring Smith settled at Oak Creek, near Milwaukee, as early as 1836 or 1837 and made a claim. He afterwards taught school in a log house in the same place. His was a peculiar idiosyncrasy, and no less peculiar was his personal appearance. Green goggles, a limping gait and an unsophisticated air were the characteristics of the young man. We say young, though the verdure of over thirty summers had given him a tinge of its hue. Mr. Smith would have vegetated undoubtedly to this day in rural retirement, had not the Fates in the form of three or four respectable but never-to-be-forgotten gentlemen of Milwaukee whispered in his ear the soft and seductive allurements of fame.

Mr. Smith in an incautious moment displayed a "poem" of his own composition.

The friends were enraptured with it and, as true friends will, gave Mr. Smith some good advice, viz.: to publish it, to cultivate his talents, to devote himself to it, to show the world that genius flourished in the west. The first Hesperian

---

\*I suppose no other two men were ever more completely sold than were Haight and Kinney, a deed for 40 acres of Smith's claim having been actually made out and executed to Haight as a fee; as for Kinney, the glory he expected to obtain was enough for him. In order to fit himself for the occasion he had donned what is known in western parlance as a "biled shirt," the long-pointed corners of the collar extending some distance above his ears, giving him somewhat the appearance of a jackass rabbit;

fruit that resulted from this cultivation appeared in that literary orchard, the *Sentinel*. It was called "Lo, the Poor Indian," and though it partook somewhat of the gait of the author must be admired by all. We give it as we find it:

The Indian on the high bluff stood!  
 Alone, and nobody 'round him,  
 Save tenants of the ancient wood,  
 That always did surround him.  
 He folded his arms and lit his pipe,  
 And smoked awhile to ease him,  
 And took a long, last look about,  
 On things most like to please him.

He took a good look of the village and town—  
 With its thousands of houses and people;  
 And cast his bold eye up and down,  
 O'er many a mansion and steeple,  
 Then, folding his blanket up close,  
 He heaved a long-drawn sigh,—  
 And casting his eyes up above him, he said:  
 "O, that the poor Indian might die!

"To die and be at rest away from the foe—  
 Who follow my track night and day:  
 To forget in the grave, my race's woe—  
 For this, I hereby pray."  
 Then, throwing one more look adown,  
 He gathered his blanket tight,  
 And taking one long, unwavering step,  
 Flung himself off the height!

One of the *reviews* of this poem is altogether too good to be lost—one must accompany the other. It appeared in one of the Milwaukee papers simultaneously with the "poem:"

We present to our readers this morning the famous poem of our distinguished citizen Mr. Smith, the production of which places him at once among the first poets of the age. The perusal of it will not fail to discover

---

a white cambric choker encircled his judicial neck; upon his broad shoulders was a swallowtail or claw-hammer coat, and upon his feet a heavy pair of stoga boots. Taken as a whole, he looked like a mixture of law, gospel and horse jocky combined. Which of the three professions he was willing to bet he belonged to when he left the court, it would be difficult to determine, but he certainly did not look the victorious judge.

"internal evidences" of genius such as animated and inspired the bards of other ages. The poem is short for an epic, but brevity is the very soul of wit and poetry, and we are happy to note that our bard has simply said all he had to say and stopped. It is not perfect, though approaching perfection. The author is a young man and this, his first attempt, should be regarded leniently. What we say is prompted by the best wishes for his ultimate success in the path of renown which he has chosen. In this spirit we shall take the liberty of offering a few suggestions, and correcting a few trivial errors, which it seems to us the poet has fallen into. In the first place the measure is not adapted to the full expression of ideas which the author had. He was evidently cramped by the mechanical limits of his lines. Blank verse for instance would have given a much better opportunity for the expression of the fine thought in the second line,

"Alone and nobody 'round him."

It might be rendered,

"Alone and nobody 'round him  
Except himself."

And the same may be said of the first line in the second stanza. How much fuller and broader the same idea becomes when let out—

"And of the town and village then he took,  
And of the city—one long squint."

But we will not presume to illustrate our ideas. Ours is not the lyric pen. The line as it stands evinces an insight into human nature which belongs to the poet alone. No one but an Indian could ever be expected to see a town and village in one settlement—and one settlement is meant, for the next line reads—

"With *its* thousands, etc."

So that in the words there is a delicate allusion to the prophetic power of the savage who saw the present village and the prospective town.

In the fifth line there is a very "clever conceit,"

"He folded his arms and lit his pipe."

*How* he lit his pipe we are at a loss to discover, unless it was by his eyes before he "cast them up and down," as we are assured in the second verse he did. This mysticism is rather a fault in so young a writer. Shelley may have written his best things so that nobody understood them, but would they have been any the less meritorious for being less mysterious? And so in this case. If our author had informed us how the act was consummated with his arms folded, we should not have to tax our memory for all the legerdemain tricks we had ever read of as being performed by the

aborigines. The "throwing" of first one eye and afterwards both of them comes under the same objection. If the poet wishes us to understand that he tossed them up to amuse himself, very well, but is it not very much like an encroachment upon the ridiculous to contemplate this noble savage, standing on the verge of a bluff meditating suicide; his mind sombre with thoughts of dissolution, an uncertain hereafter, or perhaps a lingering death at the foot of the bluff—and *tossing up his eyes*, as boys toss up apples? We think so, and it is justly chargeable to the occasional obscurity. In this case the perspicuity was sacrificed to the music of versification. The poet was misled by his ears. They are evidently developed disproportionately.

In the management of the catastrophe Mr. Smith redeems himself. There is no obscurity here; the most stupid reader will not hesitate and ask whether the red hero rolled down or walked down—"he gathered his blanket tight"—to prevent himself from presenting the appearance of a spread eagle in his descent—and taking *one* step he *flung* himself. He had taken a comfortable smoke; made all the necessary observations on life, death, etc.; amused himself with his eyes for a while and all was over—of course we mean over the bluff. There can be no doubt that the efforts of Mr. Smith's maturer years will outshine these, his maiden productions. There is a charm about his writings that we have never yet discovered in any American poet and we predict for him a name high in the annals of literature and song if he but labors and polishes. Before we close this article we take this opportunity to say that a gentleman has informed us that the PLOT of "Lo, the Poor Indian" is founded on fact. A year or two ago Mr. Smith picked up a short clay pipe on one of our bluffs, near an Irishman's shanty, and from this little incident has he woven the beautiful story of "Lo."

In a short time Mr. Smith became the most notorious man in Milwaukee. The papers "set him up," and he was dubbed "Laureate." Poem after poem followed "Lo," all of similar "genius," until the thing became so flagrant a "sell" that even the people of other cities smelt the mouse and presumed to laugh. Everybody praised Smith, everybody being fond of jokes, especially such colossal jokes as these. The especial patrons of the poet advised him to write an epic and he finally consented. The result of his labor in the heroic field was a book of 274 pages, entitled "Ma-kai-tai-me-she-kia-kiak or Black Hawk. An epic poem." This was published in good style in 1848 in this city. A copy of

it may be found on the shelves of the Young Men's Library. A portion of the poem is devoted to Milwaukee, which portion commences in this wise:

“Delightful village of Milwaukie,  
I went in November your beauties to see;  
Leaving my home and the land of my tillage,  
To visit this early and new founded village.  
I entered your courts, the jury I saw,  
And all your attorneys and counsellors at law;  
The learned Judge enthroned looked sedate and complacent,  
The sages of law sat smiling adjacent.”

It was through the advice of admirers—or pretended admirers—that Mr. Smith was led into this speculation; and when the book appeared they did not desert him. Resolutions of thanks were offered him, long and flattering notices beset him and the book sold. The thing became so flagrant that at last one or two not appreciating the joke or else tired of it went to Mr. Smith and solemnly assured him that the public were “running a rig” upon him—making a scape-goat of him—and so forth. Mr. Smith referred to the receipts of his book and replied: “Not much, I guess.”

And in truth, he was right, for the book sold as no epic has ever sold in the western country since. He traveled down to Chicago, but his fame preceded him; he was met by admirers on all hands. The freedom of the city was voted to him and eulogistic articles appeared in the journals. Mr. Smith, either oblivious of the true state of affairs or purposely “keeping dark,” selling his books all the while. Criticism was dumb; and for once the common herd as well as the *literati* became interested in poetry.

Perhaps the best joke of all transpired in 1853, during the height of the literary excitement in England, over the poet Alexander Smith, whose volume of poems was subsequently published and read by all lovers of the true and beautiful. During this *furor* over the Scotch Smith the Memphis *Appeal* started the story “That Alexander Smith over whom



the eastern people were making such an ado was, in 1846, a seedy and neglected individual in Wisconsin, the butt for ridicule of all the literary people and, that after seeking in vain through all our principal cities for a just appreciation of his merits, went to England, where he became famous.' This confusion of the two Smiths was actually copied and doubtless believed by hundreds all over the country. Whatever became of the laureate we do not know. As nothing has been heard of him since his epic he is doubtless reposing on his laurels, undisturbed by the ghost of a murdered vernacular.

#### THE OLD SETTLERS' CLUB.

This club was organized July 5, 1869, pursuant to notice previously published in the Milwaukee daily newspapers, which notices were signed by about seventy-five old settlers of Milwaukee county.

At such organization the Hon. A. G. Miller was elected chairman and F. C. Pomeroy secretary, *pro tem*.

Committees were appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, which constitution is as follows:

#### PREAMBLE.

For the purpose of reviving old associations and renewing the ties of former years the undersigned unite in an organization to be known as the "Old Settlers' Club" and adopt the following

#### CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE 1. Any person of good moral character, who settled in Milwaukee county as organized before January 1, 1837, may become a member of the Club by signing the constitution and paying an initiation fee of two dollars and an annual assessment of one dollar each year thereafter.

ARTICLE 2. The officers of this club shall consist of a president, three vice-presidents, secretary, treasurer and an executive committee of five members.

ARTICLE 3. The president, vice-presidents, secretary and treasurer shall perform such duties as usually appertain to their respective offices; and all matters relating to the club shall be under the control and management of the executive committee.

ARTICLE 4. The officers of the club shall be elected by ballot on the 4th day of July in each year; provided that when the 4th falls upon Sunday, they shall be elected upon the succeeding day.

ARTICLE 5. New members may be admitted by the executive committee, provided that thirty years have elapsed since the applicants settled in Milwaukee county.

ARTICLE 6. The executive committee shall give notice through the papers of the time selected for the funeral of any of the deceased members, and all members, if possible, shall attend said funeral, wearing the club badge.

ARTICLE 7. Whenever twenty-five persons have signed this constitution they may elect officers and organize the club.

The following is the correct list of officers from the organization of the club to 1881:

1869.

President, Horace Chase; Vice-Presidents, Samuel Brown, George Bowman and Enoch Chase; Secretary, Fennimore C. Pomeroy; Treasurer, Clark Shepardson; Executive Committee, I. A. Lapham, LL.D., Levi Blossom, William P. Merrill, Andrew Douglas and Charles James.

1870.

President, Samuel Brown; Vice-Presidents, Geo. Bowman, Enoch Chase and Wm. A. Prentiss; Secretary, F. C. Pomeroy; Treasurer, Fred. Wardner; Executive Committee, Levi Blossom, Wm. P. Merrill, I. A. Lapham, LL.D., and Hon. A. G. Miller; Marshal, James S. Buck.

This year a marshal was added to the list of officers, whose duty it is to take charge of funerals and collect dues.

1871.

President, Dr. Enoch Chase; Vice-Presidents, Henry Miller, Geo. Bowman and Wm. A. Prentiss; Secretary, John M. Miller; Treasurer, Fred. Wardner; Executive Committee, I. A. Lapham, LL.D., Wm. S. Trowbridge, Cyrus Hawley, George J. Rogers and Uriel B. Smith; Marshal, James S. Buck

1872.

President, Judge A. G. Miller; Vice-Presidents, Wm. A. Prentiss, Gen. John Crawford and George Abert; Secretary, John M. Miller; Treasurer, Fred. Wardner; Executive Committee, Henry Williams, L. H. Lane, Dr. A. L. Castleman, Lindsey Ward and Wm. P. Merrill; Marshal, James S. Buck.

1873.

Same officers as in 1872, excepting Geo. Bowman was elected Treasurer.

1874.

President, I. A. Lapham, LL. D.; Vice-Presidents, Herman Haertel, M. L. Burdick and Robert Davies; Secretary, John M. Miller; Treasurer, George Bowman; Executive Committee, Harrison Ludington, George Abert, Chauncey Simons and L. H. Lane; Marshal, James S. Buck.

1875.

President, Wm. A. Prentiss; Vice-Presidents, John Furlong, Giles A. Waite and Abner Kirby; Secretary, John M. Miller; Treasurer, George J. Rogers; Executive Committee, Wm. P. Merrill, Enoch Chase, Joseph Cary and Daniel W. Fowler; Marshal, James S. Buck.

1876.

President, Daniel Wells, Jr.; Vice-Presidents, George Abert, Matthew Keenan and L. H. Lane; Secretary, John M. Miller; Treasurer, George J. Rogers; Executive Committee, Alexander Mitchell, William P. Merrill, Rufus Cheney and Enoch Chase; Marshal, James S. Buck.

1877.

President, D. A. J. Upham; Vice-Presidents, M. L. Burdick, Herman Haertel and John Dahlman; Secretary, John M. Miller; Treasurer, George J. Rogers; Executive Committee, Alexander Mitchell, Wm. P. Merrill, Rufus Cheney and Enoch Chase; Marshal, James S. Buck.

1878.

President, Morgan L. Burdick; Vice-Presidents, Rufus Cheney, George Abert and U. B. Smith; Secretary and Treasurer, John M. Miller; Executive Committee, Alexander Mitchell, Wm. P. Merrill, Rufus Cheney and Enoch Chase; Marshal, James S. Buck.

1879.

President, Wm. P. Merrill; Vice-Presidents, Rufus Cheney, George Abert and U. B. Smith; Secretary and Treasurer, John M. Miller; Executive Committee, Alexander Mitchell, Rufus Cheney, Enoch Chase and Daniel W. Fowler; Marshal, James S. Buck.\*

---

\*It was at this time that the older members withdrew and united in the formation of the present Milwaukee County Pioneer Association (for full history of which see Vol. II, page 314); the two clubs, however, still continuing to unite in holding the annual banquet up to and including that of 1889, and the writer to act as marshal of both clubs.

1880.

President, Wm. A. Prentiss; Vice-Presidents, John H. Tweedy, Wm. P. Merrill and George Abert; Secretary and Treasurer, John M. Miller; Executive Committee, Alexander Mitchell, Enoch Chase, Harrison Ludington, John B. Merrill and Daniel W. Fowler; Marshal, James S. Buck.

1881.

President, D. W. Fowler; Vice-Presidents, T. H. Brown, T. H. Smith and George Abert; Secretary and Treasurer, Charles Durkee Simonds; Executive Committee, Peter Van Vechten, George H. Chase, Fred. Ludington and Geo. Ogden; Marshal, James S. Buck.

1887.

From 1881 to October 1887 (when the club was reorganized by an act of incorporation) no official record of the annual meetings can be found, the first officers under the new organization were:

President, M. A. Boardman; First Vice-President, J. A. Dadd; Second Vice-President, H. Broich; Secretary and Treasurer, C. D. Simonds; Executive Committee, C. D. Stanhope, J. G. Ogden and Jos. Deuster; Marshal, J. S. Buck.

1888.

President, J. A. Dadd; First Vice-President, H. Broich; Second Vice-President, C. A. Place; Secretary and Treasurer, J. M. Pereles; Executive Committee, J. G. Ogden, M. A. Boardman and T. P. Collingbourne; Marshal, J. S. Buck.

1889.

President, John A. Dadd; First Vice-President, Hugo Broich; Second Vice President, C. A. Place; Secretary and Treasurer, James M. Pereles; Executive Committee, J. P. Collingbourne, James Bonnell and Joseph Deuster; Marshal, James S. Buck.\*

LIST OF THE MEMBERS OF THE PIONEER AND OLD SETTLERS' CLUBS AT  
WHOSE FUNERALS I HAVE OFFICIATED AS MARSHAL.

|                           |                     |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| Fennimore C. Pomeroy..... | August 25, 1870.    |
| Linas N. Dewey.....       | June 11, 1870.      |
| Caleb Harrison.....       | October 3, 1871.    |
| Cyrus Hawley.....         | June 3, 1871.       |
| Joel L. Wilcox.....       | September 20, 1872. |
| Eliphalet Cramer.....     | September 18, 1872. |
| Owen Aldrich.....         | April 19, 1872      |

\*Resigned July 17, 1889.

|                          |                     |
|--------------------------|---------------------|
| David Merrill.....       | March 14, 1872.     |
| Ambrose Ely.....         | August 4, 1873.     |
| Geo. S. West.....        | July 29, 1873.      |
| Wm. H. Byron.....        | September 12, 1873. |
| Jos. Porthier.....       | February 20, 1874.  |
| Samuel Brown.....        | December 22, 1874.  |
| John W. Pixley.....      | August 20, 1874.    |
| Geo. Bowman.....         | August 13, 1874.    |
| Andrew G. Miller.....    | October 2, 1874.    |
| Edward Hackett.....      | December 16, 1874.  |
| A. O. T. Breed.....      | September 27, 1875. |
| I. A. Lapham.....        | September 17, 1875. |
| Sylvester Pettibone..... | July 24, 1876.      |
| Jas. B. Cross.....       | February 5, 1876.   |
| Daniel H. Richards.....  | February 9, 1777.   |
| Henry Crawford.....      | August 28, 1877.    |
| D. A. J. Upham.....      | July 21, 1877.      |
| Giles A. Waite.....      | April 21, 1877.     |
| Jonatban M. Warren.....  | May 14, 1877.       |
| James S. Brown.....      | April 17, 1878.     |
| Henry Williams.....      | February 23, 1879.  |
| Geo. D. Dousman.....     | March 2, 1879.      |
| Thos. Keogh.....         | September 23, 1879. |
| Richard L. Edwards.....  | December 23, 1880.  |
| Joseph Carey.....        | March 20, 1880.     |
| Erastus B. Wolcott.....  | January 7, 1880.    |
| Cyrus T. Hawley.....     | February 19, 1880.  |
| John Crawford.....       | March 27, 1881.     |
| Frank Charnley.....      | July 2, 1881.       |
| Morgan L. Skinner.....   | October 3, 1881.    |
| Josiah A. Noonan.....    | December 13, 1882.  |
| Richard G. Owen.....     | November 12, 1882.  |
| Williams Lee.....        | July 14, 1882.      |
| Lindsey Ward.....        | November 22, 1883.  |
| Albert Fowler.....       | April 14, 1883.     |
| John Furlong.....        | December 28, 1883.  |
| Priam B. Hill.....       | June 17, 1883.      |
| Amos H. Gardner.....     | June 25, 1883.      |
| Robert Davies.....       | November 18, 1884.  |
| Lemuel W. Weeks.....     | May 8, 1884.        |
| Wm. Fink.....            | September 3, 1884.  |
| Wm. M. Gorham.....       | September 15, 1884. |
| Wm. A. Webber.....       | November 18, 1884.  |

|   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| Clark Shepardson.....                       | March 27, 1885.     |
| W. P. Lynde .....                           | December 18, 1885.  |
| Horace Chase.....                           | September 3, 1886.  |
| Frederick Wardner .....                     | March 9, 1886.      |
| Wm. S. Trowbridge.....                      | September 12, 1886. |
| Benjamin Bagnall.....                       | April 19, 1886.     |
| Robert C. Jacks.....                        | October 19, 1886.   |
| M. L. Burdick.....                          | September 1, 1886.  |
| P. W. Dodge.....                            | July 8, 1886.       |
| Benjamin Church.....                        | December 1, 1887.   |
| Alexander Mitchell.....                     | April 26, 1887.     |
| John B. Stempers .....                      | August 29, 1887.    |
| Elijah S. Estes .....                       | December 11, 1887.  |
| John C. Smith.....                          | January 20, 1887.   |
| Royal D. Jennings.....                      | February 6, 1887.   |
| John Dahlman .....                          | February 2, 1887.   |
| Nathaniel M. Graham .....                   | August 21, 1887.    |
| Luzerne Ransom.....                         | November 16, 1887.  |
| Timothy O'Brien.....                        | August 25, 1888.    |
| Reuben Strong.....                          | September 1, 1889.  |
| Daniel D. Sibley .....                      | June 15, 1889.      |
| Henry Miller (brought from California)..... | May 10, 1878.       |

For all of whom, with the exception of seven, I have selected the bearers.

J. S. BUCK.

The first Anglo-Saxon to die in Milwaukee, says Dr. Enoch Chase, was Dr. Wm. Clark, who died in the spring of 1836; but where he came from or where interred is unknown to the writer.

## CHAPTER XIII.

Memorial Sketches—The Founders of Milwaukee.

## SOLOMON JUNEAU.

Solomon Juneau was born on the 9th day of August, 1793, at the parish of L'Assumption, Canada. He was of pure French or Alsacian descent, and, like all of his race in this country, had a strong passion for a frontier life. He came, when a youth, to Green Bay, then an important point, and from there to Milwaukee as an Indian trader in 1818. He was without exception the finest looking representative of his race that I have ever seen.

In height over six feet, large frame, straight as an arrow and an eye that seemed to pierce your very soul; he was in truth one of the noblest works of God, an honest man. But, in consequence of his whole life having been spent in the wilderness, the tricks of trade and the ways that are dark and vain, so much in practice in our day, were to him a sealed book, the ABC of which he was too old to learn and too honest to practice.

Of the value of money he had no conception and the consequence was that his vast wealth was, in a short time, all in the possession of the ever-grasping Anglo-Saxon.

He died while at the Indian payment held at Shawano, November 14, 1856, aged sixty-three years. But surely, while life remains, his manly form will be ever present with the old pioneers of Milwaukee. He was in religious faith a Catholic. His body lies in Calvary cemetery.

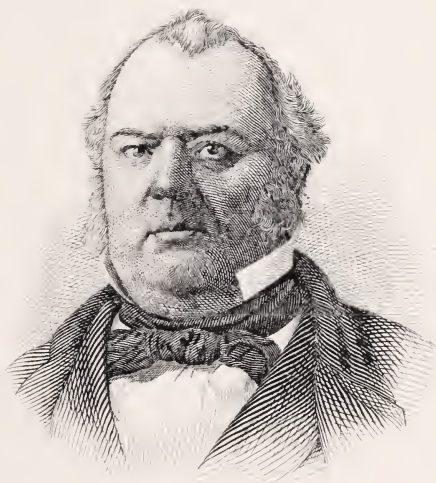
Mr. Juneau was first buried at Shawano, but was subsequently brought to Milwaukee and his obsequies held in the Cathedral with all the grand and imposing ceremonies of the Catholic church, of which he was a prominent member; and to him, more than to any other of its many laymen, is it



SOLOMON JUNEAU



BYRON KILBOURN



GEO H WALKER

**THE FOUNDERS**  
of the  
**City of Milwaukee.**





indebted for the first financial aid it ever received in this city. This was the first time that the old settlers came out in a body to attend the funeral of a pioneer, and led to the formation of the present club. Over five thousand people were present on this occasion. Mr. Juneau was interred first in the old cemetery on Spring street and subsequently at Calvary.

“ Juneau, so fair and whose wit was so keen  
Came here in the year eighteen hundred eighteen.  
An Indian trader of fame and renown  
Lived on the East Side, called Juneau's town,  
And in fact, was the king of the place.  
So manly and bold, with a dark hazel eye,  
Always told you the truth and never a lie,  
This pioneer man of his race.”

GEORGE H. WALKER.

George H. Walker came to Milwaukee from Bedford county, Virginia, in 1834, and located upon the South Side.

Here he erected a log house upon the old point, it being the first ever erected by an Anglo-Saxon, with the exception of the one built by Capt. Thomas G. Anderson in 1803, upon that side.

In person he was of medium height, heavy build, with a countenance expressive of mirth (of which he was full), commanding presence, courteous and dignified in his intercourse with his fellow men and generous to a fault. He was also possessed of great personal magnetism.

He, like Juneau, cared nothing for money for its own sake, but spent it freely.

He was a man of great influence in public affairs; in politics a Democrat of the Jeffersonian school; was active in all the political campaigns of his time and the public enterprises of the day; was one of the first to aid in building the Milwaukee & Mississippi Railroad (now the Prairie du Chien division of the C., M. & St. P. R'y), was upon its board of directors for years; and there was, in fact, no enterprise of any importance undertaken in his day in which he did not participate.

He also held many important offices ; was canal commissioner, twice mayor, register in the Land Office under Polk, and one of the board of managers over the National Asylum, appointed by the secretary of war, which office he held at his death. He was truly a representative man. He died Sept. 20, 1866, aged 56.

“ Walker, thy name, too, with Kilbourn’s shall stand,  
 As one of the fathers in this goodly land,  
 Where you took so early and active a part,  
 Which gave to this city her first grand start,  
 And watched o’er her infantile years;  
 Who was so well known all over the west,  
 As one of Milwaukee’s earliest and best,  
 And a leader among her peers.

#### BYRON KILBOURN.

Byron Kilbourn came to Milwaukee in 1835, from the State of Ohio. He was by profession a civil engineer, and as such held a high rank in the profession.

In person he was tall and commanding, sharp features, keen, expressive eye ; looked you square in the face when speaking, and was in every respect one who would command attention from all with whom he came in contact.

He was possessed of a will of iron, good judgment, excellent executive abilities, great brain power, saw far away into the future, and possessed a magnetism that would both attract and attach to himself and his plans all who came under its influence. He was a born leader.

He knew the value of money, and how to use it; could tell at a glance the competency of every man, and the right place for him. He was prominent in the organization of the Prairie du Chien and La Crosse railroads, particularly the latter, of which he might truthfully be called the father.

His positive character often made him enemies, but for that he cared very little. The more he was opposed the stronger became his will, and the result would be the accomplishment of whatever he undertook.





*Ally W. Mitchell*

He, like Walker, took a deep interest in politics, and was like him, a Democrat. He was twice mayor, and to his liberality is the city indebted for the ground upon which stands the Kilbourn Park Reservoir.

Such was Byron Kilbourn. He has left a record, both in city and State that shall never die.

“Kilbourn! The sound of that magical name  
Awakens old memories, opens old veins—  
A man of large brain, and great power of will,  
Who kept things moving, ne'er let them stand still,  
And vast were the works that he planned;  
With the eye of a seer, he looked far away,  
And told us the best place our railroads to lay,  
That to-day extend over the land.

He died and was buried at Jacksonville, Florida, December 16th, 1870, aged 69 years.

#### ALEXANDER MITCHELL.

A MEMORIAL ADDRESS BY JOHN P. M'GREGOR, PRESIDENT OF THE  
MILWAUKEE COUNTY PIONEER ASSOCIATION, AT ITS  
ANNUAL MEETING, FEBRUARY 22, 1888.

Gentlemen :

During the last year death has taken from us one of our members, to whom, more than any other, we owe the separate and peculiar organization of this Association, who was for several terms its president, and who had been for many years the most prominent and the most influential of our citizens—Alexander Mitchell. At our meeting on the day of his funeral I promised to prepare a memorial address for this anniversary.

While it is utterly impossible to do anything like justice to the life and character of such a man in the brief space permitted by this occasion, it cannot be allowed to pass without an attempt to place on our records some appropriate, even though inadequate, tribute to his memory.

Alexander Mitchell, born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, October 18th, 1817, came to America and to Milwaukee in the Spring of 1839. He came at the invitation of George Smith, also a Scotchman, who had established himself in Chicago as a banker some half a dozen years before. Mr. Smith had procured from the territorial legislature of Wisconsin the incorporation of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, and had organized

the same early in 1839. While this corporation was ostensibly intended to carry on the business of Fire and Marine Insurance, and one clause of the charter denied it banking powers, other clauses specifically authorized it to receive deposits, to issue certificates of deposit and to loan money. These banking privileges were what Mr. Smith meant to use, and did use; very little insurance business ever having been done by the corporation. Mr. Smith, the president, remained in Chicago, attending to his banking business there, while Mr. Mitchell was sent to Milwaukee to take charge of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, as its Secretary.

The village of Milwaukee had then a population of about twelve hundred, while the whole territory of Wisconsin contained only thirty thousand people.

In this small village, in a sparsely settled country, Mr. Mitchell, a youth not yet twenty-two years of age, opened his modest office and commenced his career as a banker. The business at first must have been exceedingly small, but the bank was soon found to be a great convenience to the community, while the young banker rapidly gained the confidence of the business men. The country was fast settling up, the town was growing and the volume of commercial transactions grew with it.

But Mr. Smith's main purpose in establishing the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company was not to afford banking facilities to the people of Milwaukee, nor did he mean to content himself with the profit to be derived from receiving their deposits and loaning them money. His real purpose became apparent when certificates of deposit, issued by the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, in the similitude of bank notes and payable to bearer, began to be put in circulation, not only in Milwaukee, but by his Chicago office and by his correspondents and agents at different points throughout the west. The western people had suffered so much from irredeemable and utterly worthless wild-cat bank currency that they were naturally very suspicious, and little inclined to place any confidence in the new circulating notes. Their issue was denounced by many, as a violation of the charter of the Company, and provoked the Territorial Legislature to pass an act in 1844 repealing the Act of Incorporation. But in spite of all question as to its legality, the new issue gradually made its way into general use throughout the west; and as this paper was always redeemed in coin upon presentation, as every organized run was successfully met, the distrust of the people wore away, and was succeeded by the utmost confidence in the solvency of the corporation and in the ability and good faith of its managers. The amount of this circulation rapidly increased. It reached half a million of dollars, then a million, and finally nearly a million and a half. Of course the profits of such a circulation were enormous, in a country where the rates of interest ranged from ten to twelve per cent. per annum, and even much higher.

These profits went into the pockets of George Smith, as, within a short time after the company commenced operations, he had bought out nearly or quite all of the other stockholders, who were doubtless rendered timid by the continued threats of the legislative or other authorities of the territory to attempt the legal suppression and winding-up of the company.

Wisconsin was admitted as a State in 1848, and in 1852 Leonard J. Farwell became Governor, and, as is supposed, by his influence or direction the Attorney General commenced proceedings by *quo warranto* to test the legality of the operations of the Company and to wind it up; but a truce was soon arranged and the proceedings stayed. The legislature had passed a free banking act, which, under the provisions of the State Constitution, was to be submitted to a vote of the people at the November election in 1852, and, if approved by them, would go into effect January 1st, 1853. On the part of Mr. Smith it was agreed that if this law should so go into effect, the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company should be wound up, its circulation withdrawn, and the institution should be reorganized under the general banking law of the State. On this understanding the legal proceedings came to a halt. The law was approved, and under its provisions, in January, 1853, the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company Bank was organized, with a capital of \$100,000, with Alexander Mitchell as President, and David Ferguson as Cashier, though George Smith owned substantially all the stock.

But events now began to shape themselves for a culmination, in the spring of 1854, which should bring a great change in the position and fortunes of Mr. Mitchell, and a corresponding benefit to Milwaukee. Under the Wisconsin banking law, a bank could not issue circulating notes to a larger amount than its capital stock; and it soon became evident that Mr. Smith, accustomed to the great profits arising from the large circulation of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company notes, was not going to be content with the \$100,000 permitted the new bank. He procured a charter from the legislature of Georgia and organized a bank of issue at Atlanta—then a rather inaccessible point in that State. He undertook to replace the retired circulation of the Old Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company, by paying out through his offices in Chicago and in Milwaukee, and through his correspondents, the issues of his Atlanta Bank. The people of Wisconsin did not take kindly to this operation, regarding it as an infringement upon the rights of the new banks of the State, and as an attempt to occupy the field which belonged to them. After a sharp struggle for several months to force his Georgia money into circulation, he was compelled to give up the fight in the spring of 1854, and came to the determination to withdraw from Wisconsin. It is said that in his chagrin, he sent word to Mr. Mitchell to close up the Milwaukee bank and bring its effects to Chicago. However this may be, it is certain that at this time Mr. Mitchell



entered into negotiations with Mr. Smith, which ended in the transfer of the stock of the bank to Mr. Mitchell, and gave him the opportunity to enter upon his subsequent independent and most successful career.

Mr. Mitchell was now nearly thirty-seven years old. He had married in 1841, and had built and occupied in 1848 the plain brick house on Ninth street, which, with many alterations and additions, and with a very great enlargement of the grounds, continued to be his homestead as long as he lived. While by no means a very rich man when he became a banker on his own account and responsibility, he had yet made considerable savings, which it is needless to say had been invested to good advantage and had largely increased. He had had fifteen years experience and training in his profession, as the trusted lieutenant of George Smith, in charge of one division of his large financial operations, and now a free career was open to him, on which he was to enter relying on his own abilities, and his own resources. The rapid development and wonderful success of this career can be justly appreciated only by those who understand that Mr. Mitchell had been up to this time the employee of Mr. Smith, and that while he had managed with signal ability the legitimate business of the Milwaukee office, the maintenance of the enormous circulation of the Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company had rested mainly upon George Smith, and at times had tried his great abilities and resources to the utmost.

But it was still the day of small things in Wisconsin. At this time (1854) the population of Milwaukee was about 27,000, and of the state 500,000. The railroads connecting Milwaukee with the interior were slowly making their way across the state. The pioneer road—The Milwaukee and Mississippi—had reached Madison (100 miles); the Milwaukee and Watertown ended at Watertown (44 miles); the La Crosse and Milwaukee was running out about thirty miles towards Horicon. These were all the railroad facilities Milwaukee then had—but they were destined to increase rapidly, and the business and population of the city increased with them.

The new Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company Bank received no check from the withdrawal of Mr. Smith; but though a number of strong banks and banking houses were now in full operation in Milwaukee, it steadily maintained the leading position, and advanced rapidly in strength and amount of business transacted.

The great panic of 1857 came and passed away, but continued prosperity attended Mr. Mitchell's operations.

The opening of the war of the rebellion in 1861 threatened a nearly general overthrow of the banks in operation under the general banking law of Wisconsin. The securities deposited with the State to secure their circulating notes, were, to a large extent, the bonds of southern states, which suddenly fell to less than one-half their par value, while all other securities, whether State or National, were much depreciated. It was only by the

most vigorous efforts on the part of the bankers and merchants of Milwaukee that utter disaster was averted, and the outstanding circulation of the Wisconsin banks was put on a specie-paying basis. The measures adopted not only saved the banking system, but materially assisted to help the State, by providing a home market for the State bonds, issued to defray the expense of putting the Wisconsin volunteers in the field, on much better terms than the State officers had been able to make in the money markets of the east. This was done by replacing with Wisconsin bonds, in which our own people had full confidence, the depreciated securities held for the protection of our bank circulation.

In all these operations Mr. Mitchell took an active and leading part.

At this time (1861) the finances of the city of Milwaukee were in very bad shape. To help the different struggling railroads, the city had issued its bonds to the amount of about a million and a half of dollars. These bonds were issued as a loan of credit to the railroad companies, which were expected to pay the interest and ultimately the principal. Nearly all the railroads (all but one, I believe) failed to pay this interest, which then became a charge on the city that it was unable to meet. After some years of default and confusion, reaching nearly to repudiation and bankruptcy, a scheme was devised for the re-adjustment of the city debt at a lower rate of interest, with provision for a sinking fund, and restraining the city from getting deeper in debt; all of which was sanctioned by legal enactment in 1861.

These measures were, in a large degree, due to Mr. Mitchell, and were fully effectual in restoring the credit of the city, and in keeping its financial affairs henceforward upon a sound basis. Mr. Mitchell was appointed one of three commissioners of the public debt at this time, and served the city continuously from term to term, in that capacity, until his death.

But we must pass on to consider the next important turning point in Mr. Mitchell's life, when, in 1865, under circumstances most honorable to himself, he became a prominent railroad manager, by accepting the Presidency of the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company.

All the early Wisconsin railroad corporations had failed to be remunerative to their stockholders; they could not pay their running expenses and the interest on their mortgage debt, so that all had to be re-organized on foreclosure of mortgages, and thus passed into the hands of the mortgage bondholders, who were mostly eastern men.

Mr. Mitchell had been more interested in the Milwaukee & Watertown than in any of the others. This road had become consolidated with the La Crosse & Milwaukee in 1856, and had then been sold out and changed hands, and changed names two or three times. Mr. Mitchell became engaged with Mr. Russell Sage and other eastern capitalists, in a plan to reorganize the La Crosse & Milwaukee Railroad Company and the

Milwaukee & Watertown. The litigation was prolonged, but in 1863 the Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Company was organized, having that year got possession and ownership of that part of the La Crosse & Milwaukee Railroad between Portage and La Crosse, and of the Milwaukee & Watertown, then completed as far as Columbus; but the old La Crosse Line from Milwaukee to Portage was still in the hands of the receiver. The Milwaukee & St. Paul got a continuous line from Milwaukee to La Crosse, by building in the links from Columbus to Portage, and from Brookfield Junction to Milwaukee. D. M. Hughes was the first President of the Milwaukee & St. Paul, and then Russell Sage.

But the new corporation did not succeed any better than the old ones. It failed to pay running expenses and the interest on the mortgage debt. In the spring of 1865 the road was in a very embarrassed condition. It owed everybody; it could not pay its employes nor the people who furnished its supplies. Under these circumstances, the eastern directors proposed to allow the first mortgage to be foreclosed and all the unsecured creditors to be cut off. But Mr. Mitchell, who was also a director, said no, this should not be done; that with proper management the road could be rescued from its difficulties and made to pay its way.

He was thereupon challenged to take the Presidency, and make the attempt to save the Company. This office he agreed to accept, provided they would allow him to call to his aid Mr. S. S. Merrill as the active manager of the road. This was agreed to. By Mr. Mitchell's influence, some extension of time was obtained on the most pressing debts, and under the vigorous, prudent and enterprising management of Mr. Mitchell and Mr. Merrill, the business and earnings were rapidly increased, so that within a very few months the company began to pay off the floating debt, and within a year was in good financial condition. Its prosperity increased, and it soon entered on that career of extension of its own, and absorption of other railroads, which continued for the twenty-two years of Mr. Mitchell's Presidency.

When he accepted that office, all the road belonging to the Milwaukee & St. Paul Company was the line running from Milwaukee to La Crosse, by way of Watertown, Columbus and Portage, with a short track from Watertown to Sun Prairie, and the disconnected line from Horicon to Berlin of about fifty miles, or in all about 270 miles. When he died, the corporation owned and operated over 5,000 miles of railway, covering Wisconsin, Northern Illinois, Minnesota, Iowa, Dakota and reaching down to Kansas City, in Missouri.

While during these twenty-two years the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway Co. had grown to be a giant among corporations, the country covered by its net work of iron had also increased enormously in wealth and population. In 1865 the inhabitants of Milwaukee numbered 55,641, and

of Wisconsin, 868,000. In 1887 our city contained about 175,000 people, our state 1,650,000, and great empires had grown up in the new region west of the Mississippi.

Of course the position of Mr. Mitchell, as the head of a large and progressive railway company, gave him, in many ways, enlarged opportunities for making money. He was already a rich and prosperous banker, but from this time on his wealth increased most rapidly. His successful management extended his reputation over the country, while Milwaukee, Wisconsin and the whole Northwest had reason to be thankful that the control of this great railroad corporation had fallen into his hands.

But Mr. Mitchell's operations were by no means confined to his bank, to the railroad, and to his exertions for the general interests of the city and the state. He had a share in many business enterprises in Milwaukee and was expected to take part in nearly all.

In 1869 the Northwestern National Insurance Company was organized and commenced operations. Mr. Mitchell became the largest stockholder, and the President of the Company, which, under his continual and fostering care, had, at the time of his death, become a large, strong and successful institution.

Mr. Mitchell served two terms in congress, having been elected in 1870 and again in 1872. But though he made his mark in the House of Representatives by his general ability, and drew the attention of the country by a very able speech in 1874, on the financial situation, a political career was not in accordance with his tastes.

To those who knew Mr. Mitchell during all these years it was very interesting to observe how his character seemed to broaden and deepen, and his ability to grow with every additional burden of responsibility put upon him, until it actually seemed as if the greater the load the more easily he carried it.

During the last ten or twelve years of his life the casual observer might readily have set him down as a gentleman of leisure. At a reasonably early hour in the morning he would put in an appearance at the bank, examine his mail, and give brief attention to any matter that required it. In a little while he would take a stroll through the railroad offices, and then perhaps step in to have a little chat with the officers of the Insurance Company, all in a leisurely, unconcerned sort of a way, as if he had no business in particular to look after and was making a friendly call. Yet you may be sure he had a perfect understanding of what was going on in all these institutions, and was fully competent to advise or direct when occasion arose. At noon he usually appeared on the floor of the Chamber of Commerce, as a disinterested spectator, quietly observing what was going on. Then a leisurely lunch, another short visit to the bank, and at three

o'clock, rain or shine, hot or cold, his carriage was at the door of his office, and a drive of two or three hours, with some friend for a companion, was the order of the day.

Such was the manner of his daily life for years. All his various business interests were so systematized that other hands did the work, though his assistants were required to use their heads as well as their hands; but the clues to all these diverse operations centered in his brain, and everything was under his supervision.

While his understanding of all kinds of business seemed almost intuitive, he was pre-eminently a banker and financier. With the true modesty of his nature he would always disclaim the credit for his success as a railroad manager, and would insist that the praise should be given to Mr. Merrill and his other assistants for the achievements in this line.

But he was proud of his Bank. That to him was his chief glory. Its perpetuity was his chief care.

While, by the provisions of his will, the bulk of his great wealth went to his only son, John L. Mitchell, the bank was left in equal shares to his son, to his nephew, John Johnston, who had been in it for many years, and to David Ferguson, who had been its Cashier from the start, and had been in the old Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company from 1840. He thus left the Bank strong in resources and in financial support, and strong in the ability and experience of its managers, insuring, as far as human foresight could, its continued prosperity and usefulness.

During the last two years of his life, I was often asked, "What is Mr. Mitchell going to do for Milwaukee? My reply usually was that he had been at work for this city for forty-five years. "Yes; but what charitable or educational institution is he going to establish and endow with a part of his great wealth?" I could only reply that I had no information whatever on that subject; but that with my idea of his character, I did not believe he would undertake to set up any such institution; that it did not seem to me to be his way, and that I thought him little likely to put any considerable part of his estate into the hands of trustees to be managed for any such purpose. Nor would he seek to perpetuate his memory by such means; but would leave to his heirs the responsibility of managing his accumulated wealth, and of guarding the honor of the name which his life had made so notable; and so dear to the people of Milwaukee.

After Mr. Mitchell became so prominent in position and in wealth, the calls on him for financial help, for all sorts of enterprises and for all purposes, were unceasing and often most unreasonable. The amount he gave to objects that he thought deserving must have made quite an inroad on his large income. He was always ready to do his share, but he disliked exceedingly to be asked to carry the burdens of those who did not make vigorous efforts to help themselves. Speaking of such a case once to me

he said, "———ought to put his own shoulder to the wheel before he calls on Hercules."

Mr. Mitchell was a true Democrat—a true Republican—in the general sense of those words. There was no shoddy in his composition. He disliked anything like display or ostentation. He could not bear flattery nor anything approaching the gushing or bombastic in style—he used clear, simple and vigorous English himself, and could express his ideas in very concise and pithy language. His keen intellect and strong common-sense had received the advantage of a fair education in his youth and of a wide range of reading and experience in his maturer years.

He was perhaps more affable and easy of approach in his latter days of great wealth and high position than when he was younger and poorer.

What the people of Milwaukee thought of him was shown on two memorable occasions,

On his return from his last visit to the old country in October, 1883, he received at the hands of his fellow-citizens a reception and ovation as hearty, cordial and demonstrative as was ever accorded to the best loved prince or ruler by any people. The sayings and doings on that occasion are matters of history. They are in print and are preserved in the archives of our Association.

For a year or two Mr. Mitchell's usually robust health had at times shown signs of giving way, and to avoid the rigors of our climate, by the advice of his physicians he spent the whole of last winter in Florida, residing at his wife's beautiful winter home, the "Villa Alexandra" on the St. John's River, near Jacksonville. On his way home in the spring he was taken down with pneumonia in New York city, and died there, April 19th, 1887.

On the occasion of his funeral, our whole city was in mourning. It was evident that thousands felt that they had lost a friend, to whom in case of need they could have gone for counsel or help, and whose death they mourned with sincere grief. The members of our Association attended his body to the grave, in our beautiful "Forest Home Cemetery," whose gates must, in the course of nature, soon open for the last of us; when, as of him, so of us, there will be nothing left in this world but a fading memory, and such measure of influence as our lives may leave behind us.

#### IN MEMORIAM.

NORTHWESTERN NATIONAL INSURANCE COMPANY.

Milwaukee, Wis., April 21, 1887.

The Board of Directors of the Northwestern National Insurance Company, finding it their painful duty to take note of the death of their late president, Mr. Alexander Mitchell, have ordered this minute to be entered in the records of the Company.

While the great qualities of mind and heart of the deceased have endeared him to his neighbours, to his business associates, and to the people of our city; and his long, successful and eminent business career as the oldest and most prominent banker of our state, and as president for many years of one of the greatest and most progressive railroads in the world, has given him a national reputation and has made his name a household word in our Northwestern region as a synonym of financial ability and strict integrity; his relations with this company have always been peculiarly intimate, cordial and confidential, and he was, so to speak, a great part of the company itself.

On his wise and prudent counsels, his financial support, and his widespread reputation, the success and the continued growth of the company in business and in strength has largely been dependent, from the early days when it was severely tried and nearly overwhelmed in the great Chicago fire, until it has attained its present prosperous and strong condition.

As expressed by one of our absent Directors in a telegraphic message: "We are filled with sorrow at Mr. Mitchell's death; we who know him so well can best understand the value of his counsels and appreciate the magnitude of the loss his death occasions."

While we try to give some expression to our own grief, we must not forget those on whom the loss falls yet more severely than on us, and we would therefore tender to the widow and family of our deceased president our most sincere and heartfelt sympathy.

#### JUDGE ANDREW GALBRAITH MILLER.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, in 1838, as the successor of Hon. Wm. C. Frazier. In person he was tall and stout; had a large head, blue eyes, black hair; voice clear and distinct; spoke with emphasis and quite rapidly; was of commanding presence and in every sense one who would attract attention in any place or position. He was straight as an arrow, walked with an easy, dignified movement, each step always the same in length, *a la militaire*. He was a keen observer of men and their ways; saw all that was enacted around him—nothing ever escaped his eye; kept his own counsel and always acted upon his own judgment. His habits were simple and uniform, never changing. His morals were of the strictest kind; neither could he be made to swerve from what he believed to be right, or in any way countenance wrong doing in others.



THE MILWAUKEE LITH & ENG CO

*A. G. Miller*





With strangers he was reticent; with acquaintances and friends he was social, and affable and polite to all. And as a judge no man has ever sat upon the bench in this country whose decisions have given more satisfaction or have been more universally respected than were his.

Like Kilbourn, he had a positive character, which, of course, made him enemies, but for this he cared very little, preferring the approval of his own conscience to the good will of any one.

He was very industrious, always seeking to understand the merits of the cases brought before him *and did*, no flaw or technical mistake ever escaping his observation. His law books were not for show; they were his constant study; and of him it can be truthfully said that he possessed one of the best legal minds in the country. He was a born jurist; the law was his delight. He looked upon the legal profession as the grandest of all professions (and it is if rightly administered). In social intercourse his face always wore a pleasant smile. He had a healthy mind, as well as a healthy body, and enjoyed life in a dignified, common sense manner.

His charities to the poor were boundless, but of this he made no boast, having his reward in an approving conscience.

In political faith he was a Jeffersonian Democrat of the old school and believed in executing the law as he found it. In religious faith he was a Churchman and for years one of the main pillars of old St. Paul.

He was also one of the most prominent men in the Old Settlers' Club, in which he took a deep interest; was twice elected its president; and some of the most valuable historic matter ever published by it for the public was the work of his hand, particularly that upon the judiciary.

Such was Andrew G. Miller. He was born at Carlisle, Pa., September 18, 1801. He died September 30, 1874, aged seventy-three, having previously resigned his office, after a continuous service of forty years, and was buried at Forest Home cemetery.

## DEACON SAMUEL BROWN.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Chicago first, as previously stated, with Messrs. Chase and Burdick, in 1834, and lastly in 1835, settling in what is now the Ninth ward, where he continued to reside until his death. His fellow citizens were not slow to discover in Deacon Brown those sterling qualities that make the perfect man, and he at once became popular and influential. A strong friendship was soon formed between himself and Mr. Kilbourn, lasting through life, Mr. Brown having great faith in Mr. Kilbourn and his plans.

In person Deacon Brown was tall, with a large frame, capable of great endurance; he had dark brown hair, dark blue eyes, a soft voice, almost feminine in its tone; he spoke short and quick, walked with a quick, steady stride, his eyes usually cast upon the ground, as though in deep thought; he was somewhat reticent in company; kept his own counsel, never interfering, unasked, with the affairs of others; was regular and methodical in all he did; was a good financier; quick to see and quick to decide; and as a companionable man unexcelled.

Perhaps no person has ever lived in Milwaukee with so positive a character as Deacon Brown, who had so few enemies, or to whom more people have applied in the hour of trouble, domestic or pecuniary, for advice, than to him. Many a law suit has been prevented by his influence. He was a peacemaker, always.

Deacon Brown was one of the few of the early men who had the good sense to hold on to the place first selected until the city grew to him. The result was that he became wealthy. Much of his farm was, however, embraced within the city previous to his death and a few years more will see the whole of it covered with buildings.

He was a man of the strictest morals and rectitude; neither would he countenance wrong doing in others. He was also a firm champion of temperance; and his word once given was









*E. B. Wolcott*

never violated; neither would he go in debt if it could be avoided, always paying as he went. He was also a prominent member of the Old Settlers' Club and its second president, and in his death the club lost a worthy member, the church a consistent Christian, and the country a valuable citizen. He was born at Bethlehem, Hampshire county, Mass., January 8, 1804. He died December 22, 1874, aged seventy years, and was buried in Forest Home cemetery.

DR. ERASTUS B. WOLCOTT.

This distinguished son of Æsculapius was born at Benton, Ontario county, N. Y., October 18, 1804. He was bred an army surgeon and as such his early years were spent among the different frontier posts, lastly at Mackinac; but tiring at length with the monotony and sameness of garrison life, he resigned and came to Milwaukee first in the spring of 1838, lastly July 4, 1839. He at once took a high position as physician and surgeon, ranking the first in the northwest, which rank he held through life.

In person he was tall and slim and straight as an arrow; had a large head, light hair, blue eyes, florid complexion; stepped quick; his voice was clear and distinct; spoke quick and very emphatic, and was one that would command respect and whose lead men would instinctively follow. He was in fact, physically, one of nature's most perfect models.

The doctor was a lineal descendant of Gov. Oliver Wolcott, one of that Spartan band whose name is affixed to the Declaration of Independence, and whose sterling qualities he had inherited, viz.: courage, firmness and resolution, backed by a will of iron. He was in manners a perfect gentleman, courteous and affable to all, but would brook no insult from any one.

Few men in the profession have performed as many and difficult surgical operations as has he. He was a born surgeon, and as a horseman had no superior in the state. He



was without exception the handsomest rider that ever lived in Milwaukee; he was also a great sportsman, spending nearly half his time in his early life in hunting.

In political faith he was an unswerving and uncompromising Republican; always at the front when work was to be done; voted the way he shot; was fearless and outspoken in his views on all matters pertaining to the public good; no man in the city more so; had a high sense of mercantile honor and probity, never stating anything that was not strictly true. Neither has any man ever lived in Milwaukee who possessed the magnetism, or who could control the passions of an excited mob, or put down a riot, or to whom the people would listen on occasion of great excitement as quickly, or in whom they had as much confidence as in Dr. E. B. Wolcott. Fearless himself, he soon infused the same spirit into others; his courage was undoubted and his coolness wonderful.

He was also one of the most industrious men in the city, never idle, and was when over seventy apparently as active as a boy; neither was there a man in all the city whose step was lighter or more elastic than his.

He has held many offices of importance and honor; was surgeon-general during the rebellion and one of the first commissioners appointed by the secretary of war in charge of the National Asylum for disabled soldiers.

He was also a prominent member of the Old Settlers' Club and took a deep interest in the objects for which it was organized, attending all its meetings and aiding to promote its usefulness.

Such was Erastus B. Wolcott, one of Milwaukee's most respected and useful citizens, and one whom her people delighted to honor. He died January 5, 1886.

#### ELIPHALET CRAMER.

This gentleman was born at Waterford, N. Y., June 18, 1813, and came to Milwaukee June 17, 1836. He was by profession a lawyer but I think never practiced in this state.



*E. Cramer*



It was his good fortune to have money and of course he made money. As a money-lender and speculator he was the compeer of Pixley.

In person he was of medium height and build and of an extremely nervous temperament; wanted his own way in everything and generally managed to have it, *nolens volens*; he was keen and sharp and had good executive abilities; held several important public offices and was one of the most industrious and hard working men of his time. He was fond of fun and mischief and generally had a hand in all that was going on among his associates in that line in his youthful days. As he grew older he became more sedate and reticent.

He was for years the president of the gas company in this city, in which he was a large stockholder, and lastly in the old State Bank, the duties of which proved too much for his failing strength, causing a mental prostration from which he never recovered. He was also a prominent member of Plymouth church (not of Brooklyn) from its infancy to the close of his life. He accumulated a large property and was one of Milwaukee's solid men. He died September 18, 1872, and was buried at Forest Home cemetery.

#### CYRUS HAWLEY.

This gentleman was born at Hampton, Fairfield county, Conn., June 12, 1802; came to Milwaukee August 30, 1835, and at once became prominent in the young and rising city. He was above the medium height, of slight frame; had a large head, high forehead, light hair, blue eyes, a sharp, clear voice; was exceedingly nervous at times, not always; kept his own affairs as close as possible; was very conscientious; strictly honest, even to a fault; looked sharp after his business; was very economical and of course made money; saw far ahead, and upon the strength of his own judgment made those large purchases of real estate that became the foundation of all his wealth. He held many important offices; was register of deeds (the first one ever elected); was the first clerk of court, which office he held for many years, giving

universal satisfaction. These continued mental labors finally impaired his health and he retired to his farm, where he spent the remainder of his days in watching the steady advance of the city towards his homestead and its consequent daily increase in value until he became in fact as he was in name, one of Milwaukee's solid men.

In political faith he was a Republican; was very active in all the political issues of the times in which he lived; firm for the right and as firm against the wrong.

In religious faith he was an Episcopalian; was one of the staunch pillars of the old St. Paul's church and was for years upon its official board.

It will not be considered flattery to say that Mr. Hawley was one of the most useful men of his time, which he certainly was. His example was one to emulate. He was an active member of the Old Settlers' Club and took a great interest in the objects for which it was organized. He died in 1871 and was buried at Forest Home cemetery.

#### FENNIMORE C. POMEROY.

This gentleman was born at Cooperstown, Otsego county, N. Y., November 4, 1818; came to Milwaukee, May 28, 1837. He was engaged as teacher in the public schools, in which he was very successful, and was for several years superintendent, giving general satisfaction to both teachers and pupils. He was of medium height; had dark hair and eyes; was of a nervous temperament; walked fast, with his eyes constantly fixed upon the ground.

He was also very retiring in his manners; made few acquaintances; seldom went from home; had no evil habits or associates, and was in fact a first-class man, strictly honest and conscientious, and although one of the earliest to come to Milwaukee, was perhaps the least known of any among our citizens outside his immediate circle, never seeking notoriety, but rather avoiding it. Mr. Pomeroy had a presentiment that he would die in 1870; and as the year approached was gloomy and sad, and when taken sick made





*James Murray*

the remark that this would be his last sickness. When talking Mr. Pomeroy was animated, the color coming and going in his face, like Dr. Proudfit. Peace to his memory.

He was very active in the organization of the Old Settlers' Club and was its first secretary, which office he held at his death, which occurred August 25, 1870. He left a wife and daughter to mourn his untimely death.

#### HANS CROCKER.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Chicago, in 1836, and at once commenced the practice of law, his first partner being Horatio N. Wells, afterwards Mr. J. H. Tweedy.

In person he was short and stoutly built; had a florid complexion and dark eyes; walked with a quick, nervous step; had a nervous temperament; spoke short and quick, with a strong accent upon the last part of each word; voice loud and clear; had few intimate friends; was usually very reticent, particularly with strangers. Mr. Crocker was a good political wire-puller and as such took a prominent part in all the issues of the day; and as has already been seen, was much in office in the early history of our state as a member of the council. He was also canal commissioner under the old canal system, and was known far and wide as Mr. Mitchell's right hand man in the various railroad enterprises connected with the formation of the present C., M. & St. Paul system.

His death, which occurred March 17, 1889, has left a void not easily filled, as his peculiar personal characteristics were such as to make him prominent in any capacity or position he chanced to occupy. An obituary of this pioneer will be found in the *Sentinel* of March 18, 1889. He was once mayor.

#### JAMES MURRAY.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Crieff, Scotland, in 1835. He was by occupation a painter and the first of the craft to make his home in the embryo city.

He was of medium height and heavy build; had light, sandy hair, dark blue eyes, a full, open countenance, a large



head and great bodily strength; walked fast and erect; saw all that was going on around him; was always full of mirth; had good business and executive abilities and was a universal favorite with all. He was among the first to go in pursuit of the Indians who killed Burnett, in the fall of 1835, and remained with the party until they were safely lodged in the fort at Green Bay. I do not think he knew what fear was. He was a splendid looking man.

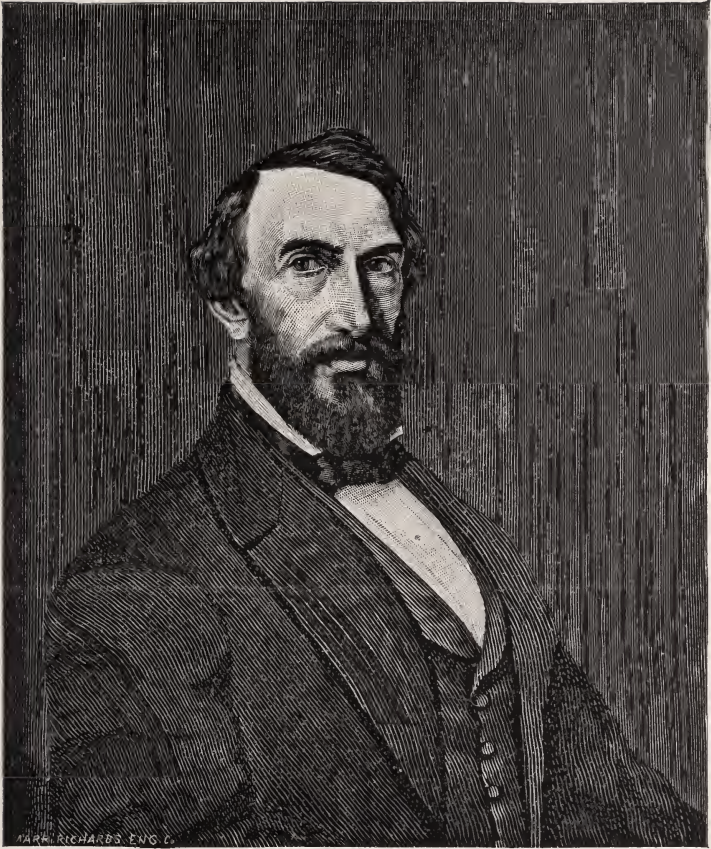
His habits of life were simple and his morals of the strictest kind; neither could he in any way be induced to lend his aid or influence to anything that was wrong. With that thrift so peculiar to his race he at once commenced to accumulate wealth, in which he was more than usually successful, the property known as Murray's addition being among his first accumulations.

His voice was round, clear and musical, with the Scotch accent strong. He was in political faith a Republican and took an active part in all the political issues of the day. In religious faith he was, like most of his race in this country, a staunch Presbyterian and one of the main pillars of the old first church.

No man that ever lived in Milwaukee has left a better record behind him as a legacy to his children than James Murray; neither will his manly form and pleasant smile ever fade in the memory of his brother pioneers while life remains. He died in June, 1863, in the same unpretending house in which he commenced his wedded life, where his widow still resides in the enjoyment of abundant wealth honestly earned. Peace to his memory.

#### JOSHUA HATHAWAY.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Rome, N. Y., in 1835, and at once assumed a high rank in the young city. He was by profession a civil engineer and as such surveyed a part of the then territory, now comprised within the present limits of Wisconsin, more particularly the southern portion, during 1833 and 1834, making his headquarters at Chicago.



*John W. Anthony*



On his arrival at Milwaukee he at once pitched his tent upon the lot so long his homestead, southeast corner of Broadway and Mason street, in which he lived until the spring of 1836, when he built the house before spoken of in the history of the East Side, in which he commenced his wedded life and where his earthly labors were ended.

In person Mr. Hathaway was tall and slim; had a large head, blue eyes, dark brown hair, a long face and a voice soft and musical; spoke slow and distinct (always thought twice before speaking), usually in a low tone, but when excited or animated, very loud; he walked slow with a lengthy step always the same; his manners were always courteous and dignified, which won him friends at first sight.

His fellow citizens were not slow to appreciate his sterling business qualities, for we find upon the organization of the territorial government in 1836 the first to be honored with the appointment of a district surveyor, a place of great responsibility in the embryo state, was Joshua Hathaway, his commission being dated July 8, 1836. He also held the office of public administrator for Milwaukee county in 1838, a post of great responsibility, being the same as judge of probate under the present system, which he also filled with honor to himself and satisfaction to the public.

He entered at once largely into speculation, both in Milwaukee and other lake towns, particularly Kewaunee, and few are the names that appear in the early records and newspapers oftener than Joshua Hathaway's. He was a man of excellent judgment and unimpeachable morals; had a high sense of mercantile honor and possessed one of the best legal minds at that time in the city of Milwaukee.

He was also, like James Murray, full of mirth, fond of home and its adornments, viz.: wife and children, to whom he fulfilled faithfully all the duties of husband and father.

He was fond of friends and company, particularly of educated men; was a good geologist and possessed social and companionable qualities that few can equal.

His office was often visited by those in search of information concerning lots, lands and taxes, unattainable elsewhere; and although he might be in the midst of the most difficult problems connected with his business, or making drafts for maps, in which he took a great delight, he always received you pleasantly, answered your questions if he could, and if he could not, you might well despair of finding what you sought, for if you left his office unenlightened you would be likely to remain so, as far as any information concerning Milwaukee lands or lots were concerned.

Such was Joshua Hathaway, one of Milwaukee's earliest and best. He died July 4, 1863.

#### HENRY MILLER.

This gentleman came to Milwaukee from Lee, N. Y., in 1836, and opened a store where the State Bank now stands, northeast corner of East Water and Michigan streets, where he remained until early in 1837, when he associated himself with William Brown, Jr., under the firm name of Brown & Miller, their store being on the southwest corner of East Water and Michigan streets.

Mr. Miller was of medium height; had light hair and blue eyes, in which could always be seen an expression of kindness for everything and everybody; he was of a nervous temperament; had a soft voice, somewhat musical in its tone; spoke slow and always thought twice before he spoke; attended strictly to his own business and never interfered with others; was careful what he agreed to do, but an agreement once made was never broken on his part.

Mr. Miller went to California many years ago and became very wealthy as a banker in Sacramento, but never entirely severed his connection with us, still retaining some property in Milwaukee. He visited us yearly, spending several weeks among old scenes and friends.

In political faith Mr. Miller was an old line Whig or Republican and as a politician was very active, held several

important offices, among which was that of Deputy United States Marshal. He was considered one of the best accountants of his time, and a set of books which he could not understand must have been badly kept indeed. Few of the early men are ever spoken of with more respect or affection by the old settlers than was Henry Miller. He was born at Providence, R. I., April 15, 1806, and died at Sacramento, Cal., February 23, 1879. He was buried at Forest Home cemetery.

---

IN MEMORIAM.

---

MRS. SAMUEL BROWN.

This pioneer lady was the daughter of Thomas and Susannah Demerit Hoyt, and was born at Tuftonborough, N. H., on the 27th day of June, 1813. She remained at Tuftonborough until 1833, at which time she accompanied her parents to Chicago. There she made the acquaintance of Mr. Brown, to whom she was joined in marriage February 3, 1834. The newly wedded pair remained at Chicago until the following spring, when they decided to make their future home in Milwaukee, Mr. Brown having made a claim here in December 1834. They came to take possession, arriving here early in March, 1835, thus giving her the honor of being the first Anglo-Saxon woman to make a permanent home in the then embryo city, where to the day of her death, October, 1887, she occupied a prominent position among her sister pioneers.

As a woman of great worth of character and a model wife and mother Mrs. Brown, like Mrs. Daniel Wells, who in many ways she much resembled, was possessed of a strong mind and a dignity of character that would win the confidence as well as the respect of all with whom she became associated. She was gentle in manner, true to every correct principle and, like her husband, always a safe counselor. In the promotion of the cause of religion she was prominent and was,

unless prevented by sickness, always to be found in her accustomed seat in the church, ready to perform her whole duty.

Of Puritan ancestry, she inherited many of those traits of character for which the early settlers of New England were famed, among which were self-reliance, the moral courage to do what she believed to be right and an unswerving faith in an overruling Providence. She was the acknowledged head of the little band of pioneer women who with her shared in the toil and privation incident to the settlement of our fair city. Her death has left a void never to be filled.

#### MRS. JACOB M. ROGERS.

The death of Mrs. Jacob M. Rogers removed from our midst another of the oldest as well as one of the most useful of the now rapidly contracting circle of Milwaukee's pioneer women. Mrs. Rogers, whose maiden name was Betsy Feries, was born at Glens Falls, state of New York, January 8, 1805, where at the age of sixteen she was married to Mr. Rogers, with whom she came to Milwaukee, reaching here July 3, 1836, where in connection with Mrs. Samuel Brown, Mrs. Daniel Wells, Mrs. John Childs, Mrs. James Sanderson, Mrs. D. S. Hollister, Mrs. Joseph Williams, Mrs. Joel Wilcox, Mrs. Horace Chase, Mrs. Enoch Chase, Mrs. William A. Prentiss—all of whom with the exception of Mesdames Enoch Chase, Wilcox and Williams have preceded her to the better land—she at once took a prominent position as a woman of worth as well as great force of character, which she maintained to the end of her long and eventful life, sharing with her husband all the toil and privation incident to a pioneer life with a Spartan fortitude. She was the mother of sixteen children, eleven of whom, nine boys and two girls, survive her and are among our most useful and respected citizens. She was a crown to her husband and an honor to her sex.







J. A. Sapham

## INCREASE ALLEN LAPHAM.

The writer cannot close these sketches of Milwaukee's early men without making some mention of this distinguished scholar and savant who while living was first in science, first in art, and whose memory lies embalmed in the hearts of his fellow citizens, and who, if we may be permitted to judge the future by the past, is now collecting and classifying the beautiful flowers that bloom upon the verdant shores of the river of life, an employment in which he took so much delight in this life. It may seem and no doubt is an act of unpardonable egotism in the author to enter upon this ground made almost hallowed by Prof. S. S. Sherman in his beautiful memorial biography of Doctor Lapham, read before the Old Settlers' Club December 11, 1875; nevertheless, the attempt must be made, for which the author will plead his privilege as a life-long acquaintance; neither could this history be complete and omit the man to whom the citizens of this fair city as well as the whole country are indebted for some of the most useful as well as the most wonderful achievements in science of the nineteenth century, all of which have been so eloquently portrayed by Prof. Sherman.

Doctor Lapham came to Milwaukee July 1, 1836, as the protege of Hon. Byron Kilbourn, who saw in him those elements and qualifications that fit a man for the position he was to occupy in the building up of the young city. He was a natural draughtsman and the first complete map of Milwaukee was the work of his hand.

In person Doctor Lapham was of medium height and slight build; had a large head, dark blue eyes, dark hair, a voice soft and musical, but low in tone; walked with a quick, nervous step; was of a quiet disposition, never seeking notoriety, but always seeming to avoid it; was a true friend and possessed one of the kindest hearts that ever beat within the breast of a human being. Such was the *personale* of this distinguished man.

The writer first saw Doctor Lapham at the great claim meeting held in the old Court House March 13, 1837, where an acquaintance commenced which lasted without interruption until broken by death. A similarity of taste in scientific matters brought us often together; I anxious to learn and he ever ready to impart.

With what patience he watched the winds, the tidal waves and the rain-fall for years, at the same time studying the flora and fauna of Wisconsin as well as its geology, hoping at some future time to make this knowledge useful to his adopted state; and when at last the goal so dilligently and eagerly sought was in sight and the great aim of life about to be realized, this hope was by one fell blow dashed to the ground, leaving him heart-broken. From the effects of this ingratitude he never recovered; he had now reached the autumn of life, and to his sensitive nature this cruel blow came with crushing force, under which he sank rapidly. From that time life was a burden to him.

He was a prominent member of the Old Settlers' Club, working zealously to promote its usefulness, contributing valuable papers yearly upon the early history of our state and city, particularly upon the Indian tribes that formerly inhabited this beautiful country; also the valuable chronological table published by the club. He was its president in 1874 and was upon its executive committee from its formation until his death.

He was also without doubt (see his letter in Appendix marked A 1), the originator of the present storm signal service, but on account of his reluctance to claim it the honor was given to another.

His demise was sudden and its manner such as no doubt he would himself have chosen had he been consulted. Alone with God upon that crystal lake he loved so well, upon whose forest-clothed banks nature had commenced to paint her autumnal glories, emblematic of his own waning years—here, in this beautiful spot, on the 14th of September, 1875, while

the shadows of the dying year were stealing over the land, the gate to the great beyond was opened by the dark angel and the voice of the bright one was heard, saying, "Come hither, for the Master hath called thee."

---

This will close the biographical part of this book and as it is impossible to remember or to give a separate sketch of every old settler in a work of this kind, those who have been overlooked or forgotten will please take the will for the deed, as the writer would gladly sketch them all if he could. To those who have so kindly furnished information when asked the author is truly thankful, and to those who have furnished their portraits is he doubly so; neither will this distinguished mark of their confidence in and respect for the author ever be forgotten.



# APPENDIX.

- 1787, July 13—Ordinance of Congress for government of Northwest Territory.
- 1788, September 22—Indian council at Green Bay; permission to work lead mines given to Dubuque.
- 1795—Jacques Vieau settled at Milwaukee.
- 1796, July 1—Green Bay, Prairie du Chien, etc. surrendered by the English to the United States.
- 1796—Laws of Northwest Territory extended over the country.
- 1800, July 4—Indian Territory organized, including Wisconsin.
- 1800, October 1—Louisiana ceded to France by Spain.
- 1803—Antoine Barth settled at the portage of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers.
- 1803, April 30—Louisiana ceded to the United States by France.
- 1804, November 3—Indian treaty at St. Louis; southern Wisconsin purchased.
- 1805, January 11—Michigan Territory organized.
- 1805—Lieut. Pike ascended the Mississippi river.
- 1809—Thomas Nuttall, the botanist, explored Wisconsin.
- 1809—Illinois Territory organized, including Wisconsin.
- 1809—First saw mill built near Green Bay.
- 1812—Indians assembled at Green Bay to join the British.
- 1814—Gov. Clark took possession of Prairie du Chien.
- 1814, July 17—Prairie du Chien surrendered to the British.
- 1815—American Fur Company began to establish trading posts.
- 1815—United States trading post established at Green Bay.
- 1816, May 18—Indian treaty confirming that of 1804.
- 1816, June 21—United States troops took possession of Prairie du Chien.
- 1816, July 16—Col. Miller commenced the erection of Fort Howard at Green Bay.
- 1816, August 24—Indian treaty; lands relinquished to Indians, etc.
- 1817, March 30—Indian treaty at St. Louis.
- 1817—Maj. S. H. Long ascended the Mississippi river, etc.
- 1818, April 18—State of Illinois organized; Wisconsin attached to Michigan.
- 1818, September 14—Solomon Juneau settled at Milwaukee.
- 1818—A saw mill built four miles above Prairie du Chien.
- 1818, October 26—Brown and Crawford counties organized, including the whole state.
- 1819—A saw mill erected at Black River Falls by C. A. Andrews.
- 1819—Fort Snelling built and occupied.
- 1820—United States Commissioners adjusted land claims at Green Bay.
- 1821—Oneida and Stockbridge Indians settled near Green Bay.
- 1821—First post office established at Green Bay.

- 1821—Fort Crawford built at Prairie du Chien.
- 1822—The New York Indians purchase lands east of Lake Winnebago.
- 1822—James Johnson obtained from the Indians the right to dig for lead by Negro slaves from Kentucky.
- 1823, January—Wisconsin made a separate judicial district by congress.
- 1823—First government leases to lead miners.
- 1823—Land claims at Prairie de Chien adjusted by the government.
- 1823—Maj. S. H. Long's expedition to the upper Mississippi river, etc.
- 1823—First steamboat on the upper Mississippi river, with Maj. Taliafero and Count Beltrami.
- 1823—Lieut. Bayfield of the British navy made a survey of Lake Superior.
- 1823—An Episcopal Mission established near Green Bay.
- 1824—James D. Doty appointed judge by President Monroe; he held the office nine years.
- 1824, July 12—First court held in Brown county.
- 1824, October 4—First term of U. S. Circuit Court held at Green Bay.
- 1825, August 1 and 19—Indian treaties at Prairie du Chien.
- 1825—The Carver grant of land rejected by congress.
- 1826—First steamboat on Lake Michigan.
- 1826—Indian treaty at St. Louis.
- 1826—Great flood in the Mississippi river; twenty-six feet above low water at Prairie du Chien.
- 1827—A rush of speculators to the lead mines.
- 1827—Difficulties with the Indians; troops sent to settle them.
- 1827, August 11—Treaty with the Menomonee Indians at Butte des Morts.
- 1828—Fort Winnebago built at "the portage."
- 1828—Indian treaty at Green Bay; the lead region purchased.
- 1828—Lead ore discovered at Mineral Point and Dodgeville.
- 1829, July 29—Winnebago treaty at Prairie du Chien.
- 1829—A Methodist mission established at Green Bay.
- 1830—A Methodist mission established at La Pointe.
- 1830, May—The Sioux Indians killed seventeen Sauks and Foxes near Prairie du Chien.
- 1831, February 8—Menomonee treaty at Washington.
- 1831—Public lands in the lead region surveyed by Lucius Lyon and others.
- 1832, June 16—Battle with the Sauk Indians on the Pecatonica river.
- 1832, July 21—Battle on the Wisconsin river.
- 1832, August 2—Battle at mouth of the Bad Axe river; Black Hawk defeated.
- 1832—First arrival of a steamboat at Chicago.



- 1832—Schoolcraft discovered the true source of the Mississippi river.
- 1832, September 15—Winnebago treaty at Fort Armstrong.
- 1832, October 27—Treaty with the Menomonees.
- 1832—High water in the Mississippi river.
- 1833—A Methodist mission established at Ottawa Lake (Chippewa river).
- 1833, September 26—Indian treaty at Chicago; lands south and west of Milwaukee ceded to the government.
- 1833, December 11—First newspaper (*Green Bay Intelligencer*) published.
- 1834—Public lands near Green Bay surveyed by A. G. Ellis.
- 1834—Land offices established at Mineral Point and Green Bay.
- 1834—Population by census taken, 4795.
- 1835—First Anglo-Saxon family settled at Milwaukee.
- 1835—J. Nicollett, commenced scientific exploration.
- 1835—Public lands at Milwaukee surveyed by Wm. A. Burt.
- 1836, January 9—The legislative council of Michigan met at Green Bay.
- 1836, April 30—Henry Dodge appointed governor by President Andrew Jackson.
- 1836, July 4—Territory of Wisconsin organized.
- 1836, July 14—*Milwaukee Advertiser* published at 371 (now 369) Third street.
- 1836, September 3—Treaty with the Menomonees at Green Bay.
- 1836, October 10—George W. Jones elected delegate to congress.
- 1836, October 25—First legislature of Wisconsin convened at Belmont, Wis.
- 1836, December 3—Seat of government established at Madison.
- 1836—First school opened in Milwaukee at No. 371 Third street.
- 1836—United States Land Office opened at Milwaukee.
- 1837, January 26—Michigan admitted as a state.
- 1837, July 29—Chippewa treaty at Fort Snelling.
- 1837, September 29—Sioux treaty; lands east of the Mississippi river ceded.
- 1837, November 1—Winnebago treaty; lands ceded.
- 1837, November 6—Legislature met at Burlington, Iowa.
- 1838, June 11—Special session of the legislature at Burlington, Iowa.
- 1838, September 10—James D. Doty elected delegate to congress.
- 1838, November 26—First session of the legislature at Madison.
- 1839, January 21—Legislative session; statutes enacted.
- 1839—Indian (Sioux and Chippewa) battle; 200 killed.
- 1839, September—James D. Doty re-elected to congress.
- 1839, December 6—Legislative session commenced.
- 1840, August 3—Extra session of the legislature.
- 1840, December 7—Legislative session.
- 1841, September 27—Henry Dodge elected delegate to congress.

1841, September 30—James Duane Doty appointed governor by President John Tyler.

1841, December 6—Legislature met.

1842, October 4—Chippewa treaty at La Pointe; lands ceded.

1842, December 6—Legislative session commenced.

1843, September 25—Henry Dodge re-elected delegate to congress.

1843, December 4—Legislative session commenced.

1844, June 21—Nathaniel P. Tallmadge appointed governor by President John Tyler.

1845.—January 6—Legislative session commenced.

1845, April 8—Henry Dodge appointed governor by President James K. Polk.

1845, September 22—Morgan L. Martin elected delegate to congress.

1846, January 5—The legislature met.

1846, April—A vote of the people in favor of a state government.

1846, August 6—Act of congress authorizing a state government.

1846, December 16—A state constitution adopted in convention.

1847, January 4—The legislature met.

1847, April—The proposed state constitution rejected by vote of the people.

1847, September 27—John H. Tweedy elected delegate to congress.

1847, October 18—Special session of the legislature.

1848, February 1—A new state constitution adopted in convention.

1848, February 7—Sixteenth and last session of the territorial legislature.

1848, March 13—The state constitution adopted by a vote of the people and Wisconsin became one of the states of the American Union, being the seventeenth admitted.



## CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD.

The following concise record of historical facts of local interest was compiled from Lapham's Chronology and other authentic sources, by Henry W. Bleyer, member of the Old Settlers' Club:

1699, November 10—First mention of Milwaukee by John Buisson de St. Cosme; records the fact he stopped at Melwarik two days to weather a storm on the lake.

1762, August 21—Next mention of Milwaukee; this time by Lieut. James Gorrell of the 80th Royal American Regiment (English), stationed at Mackinaw.

1795—Arrival of Jacques Vieau of Quebec, agent of the American Fur Company.

1818, September 14—Arrival of Solomon Juneau, who subsequently founded Milwaukee by platting his claim on the East Side.

1821—Death of Mirandeu, the first blacksmith of the place; he was buried near the intersection of Wisconsin street and Broadway.

1823—First landing of goods by schooner; the vessel was the Chicago Packet, a craft of thirty tons burden, commanded by Capt. Brittan; chartered by Solomon Juneau.

1831, summer—Menomonee Indians cede their lands to the government; the tract of 2,500,000 acres included the East Side of Milwaukee.

1833—At the Indian treaty in Chicago the Pottawatomies relinquished to the government all the lands south and west of the Milwaukee river.

1834—First frame building; built for Solomon Juneau on the premises now known as lot 1, block 3, Third ward; it served in turn as a school house, justice office, recorder's office, jail and barber shop.

1834, March 20—Arrival of Col. George H. Walker, who subsequently claimed, purchased and platted the South Side; his location was mapped and known as Walker's Point.

1834, September—Milwaukee county set apart from Brown county; without Brown the county embraced the present counties of Washington, Waukesha, Jefferson, Racine, Kenosha, Walworth and Rock.

1834, November—Arrival of Byron Kilbourn, founder of Kilbourntown, now West Side.

1835, May—First Protestant meeting (Methodist) for Divine worship.

1835, July—First meeting of Presbyterians for Divine worship; Rev. A. L. Barber officiated.

1835—East Side platted and named Milwaukee by Messrs. Juneau and Martin; Kilbourn then platted the West Side.

1835—Post office established and Solomon Juneau commissioned as postmaster.

1835—Public lands at Milwaukee surveyed by William A. Burt.

1835, October—First white child born, Milwaukee Smith, daughter of Uriel B. Smith.

1835—First tavern, by J. and L. Childs; second, by Vieau, in a building now known as 346 East Water street. It was enlarged to accommodate travelers and was named the Cottage Inn; destroyed by fire in 1845.

1835—First hotel, the Milwaukee House, commenced by Juneau and Martin, and completed in the year 1837; it occupied the quarter block forming the northeast corner of Broadway and Wisconsin street. A wing of the building is yet in existence and occupies the northwest corner of Milwaukee and Detroit streets.

1836, January 10—First service according to the liturgy of the Protestant Episcopal Church, by Rev. Henry Gregory, of Syracuse, N. Y.

1836, July 14—Publication of the first newspaper, the *Milwaukee Advertiser*. Hon. D. H. Richards, publisher; Col. Hans Crocker, editor; and Kilbourn, Dr. Lapham, J. H. Tweedy, Dr. L. I. Barber and J. A. Noonan, contributors. The office was located on the present site of Peter Bickler's Hall, 371 (now 369) Third street.

1836, autumn—First brick building; erected by William Sivyver on the alley in rear of the premises now known as No. 455 Jackson street.

1836, autumn—First census ordered by Governor Dodge. The returns from Milwaukee county showed a population of 2,893. Our county then embraced the territory between town 12 and the State of Illinois and included range 9.

1836—First vessel built at this port, the Solomon Juneau, a schooner of ninety tons burden; built by Capt. George Barber for Solomon Juneau near the Pleasant street bridge crossing.

1836, June 15—Milwaukee Land District established; United States Land Office opened here; first sale of government land in February, 1839; Juneau, Kilbourn and Walker purchased their lands at a sale in Green Bay, in 1835.

1836, August—First regular trips of steamers from the lower lakes; arrival of the Columbus. As early as 1835 steamers passed this port en route to Chicago.

1836—First Court House built; land donated by Juneau and Martin; building served the early settlers as a meeting house, temple of justice, town hall and exhibition hall. It was razed in 1871 to make place for the present structure.

1837, June—First session of the United States Circuit Court; Hon. Wm. C. Frazier, judge.

1837—Organization of the village of Milwaukee; Solomon Juneau elected president. About the same time the village of Kilbourntown was organized; Hon. Byron Kilbourn elected president.

1837, August—First celebration of mass, Father Fleurimont J. Bonduel officiating; service at the house of Solomon Juneau.

1837—First steamer built, the Badger, a boat of fifty tons burden; ordered at the expense of Byron Kilbourn to carry passengers to and from steamers in the bay.

1837, winter—Milwaukee county organized for judicial purposes and the village of Milwaukee chosen as the county seat.

1838—First government lighthouse; built on the bluff at the head of Wisconsin street on land donated by Juneau.

1839, July 4—Ground broken for a canal to Rock river. The project failed and the water power is all that remains of this pioneer enterprise.

1838, December 25—First child of German parentage, Louis Bleyer.

1839, summer—First church built; St. Peter's, on Martin street, west of Jackson. Rev. Patricius O'Kelley was the priest then in charge of the congregation.

1839, summer—Arrival of the first colony of German immigrants; the party of 800 men, women and children camped on the lake shore near the foot of Huron street; settled on the line of Milwaukee and Washington counties.

1839—First fire engine. The machine was purchased in Rochester and was known as Neptune No. 1. George D. Dousman was the first foreman. After new and more serviceable engines were introduced the Neptune was sold to a town in the interior and is now in service at Kewaunee. The building occupied by the Neptune is still in existence and serves as a shoemaker shop on Johnson street, a few doors below Market.

1839—Kilbourntown added to Milwaukee by an act of legislature, and the divisions of the town designated as the East and West wards. Elisha Starr elected president, May 18th, 1839.

1840, spring—First brewery; built at the foot of Huron street by Owens, Pawlet & Davis, natives of Wales. Site now occupied by M. W. Powell & Co.

1840—First bridge across the river, joining the East and West Sides. The structure spanned the stream between Chestnut and Division streets, and was known as "the red bridge." Before this, communication between the East and West Sides was kept up by means of ferries. In our early day Hon. Matt. Keenan served as ferryman at Spring street crossing.

(A 1.)

As early as 1858 Dr. Lapham urged, but without success, the importance of an attempt to predict approaching storms for the benefit of commerce, as shown by the following letter:

C. J. BRYDGES,

*President of Detroit & Milwaukee R'y Co.*

DEAR SIR:—The navigation of Lake Michigan during the winter months between Milwaukee and Grand Haven is now being attempted by your company, and in its success is involved large interests, the interests not only of the company over which you preside, but also the interests of the people of the city of Milwaukee and of the State of Wisconsin, and of the Northwest generally.

The eyes of thousands are upon this experiment, and should any disaster attend it, the consequences may be such as it will require many years to overcome. Hence, every effort should be made to secure success. Having as long ago as 1844 predicted in a public manner that the time would certainly arrive when this winter navigation may be opened (Lapham's Wisconsin, 1844, p. 186). I feel a direct and special interest in seeing the prediction verified.

One of the greatest difficulties and dangers against which you will have to contend arises from the sudden storm-wind, which so often and so unexpectedly puts the sailor upon his hardest service, to keep his vessel from shipwreck. During most of the time the winds on the lake are light, and not unfavorable to navigation; but after a number of days of fair weather a sudden and often unexpected change occurs; the wind hauls around towards the northwest and blows for several hours a strong gale.

On the ocean such gales are not so much dreaded, for there is "sea room" enough to enable the vessel to "ride out" the storm; but upon the lakes it is often only by the most extraordinary efforts that the vessel can be kept "off shore."

It is quite apparent that if several hours warning could be had of the approach of these storms, such preparation might be made as will enable the prudent and skillful captain to avoid the danger. Recourse is had for this purpose to the barometer; but the "blows" follow too soon after the indication to render this instrument of much practical importance; other and more certain measures should be adopted, if any can be devised, to secure this warning; and it is the object of this communication to call attention to what may, with very little trouble and expense, be done in this direction. A large corps of meteorological observers are, and have been for several years, making daily record of the condition of the weather as indicated by the barometer, thermometer, and wind-vane, etc., at very

numerous points over the United States and Territories. These observations have already led to some very important results; and many more might be deduced if competent persons could find time to examine and compare and properly discuss them. One of the results is, that the storms of which I have been speaking originate in the far West (probably along the eastern base of the Rocky Mountains) and move toward the East. According to Prof. Espy, the rate of motion is about thirty-six miles an hour. They are preceded by a rising, and accompanied by a much depressed barometer. If this is true, then it is only necessary to arrange with the telegraph companies to send to Milwaukee from the remotest station at the West these meteorological observations, daily, and during the continuance of the storms, hourly. A storm may be at its height in Nebraska, of which we may have immediate information; several hours afterwards it enters Iowa; next we hear of it crossing the Mississippi, and soon begin to notice its effect upon the barometer at Milwaukee. In this way you can have perhaps ten hours' notice of an approaching storm; and as it passes the different stations you may learn its rate of progress and its other characteristics so as to be prepared for its attack upon your shipping.

For an experiment, and with a view to ascertain more certainly the nature and importance of this matter, it will be sufficient to extend the system for the present only to the Mississippi river. Should the results be such as to justify it, the system could be extended to such points as a careful study of the matter and the experience gained should point out as most likely to furnish the desired information. By this simple means, intelligently and judiciously directed, you may know the character of all approaching storms perhaps half a day before there is any immediate danger, and in extreme cases vessels may be detained in port until the danger has passed. The cost of these observations can not be very heavy; and if they should be the means of saving one vessel and her cargo from loss this cost will be returned an hundred fold.

Inasmuch as the expense will be light, and the results to be obtained very important, I have no hesitation in recommending the subject to your serious consideration. My deep conviction of the importance of this matter must be my apology for thus addressing you.

Very truly yours,

I. A. LAPHAM.

Milwaukee, December 31, 1858.

In reply C. J. Brydges says:

I am much obliged for your suggestion in regard to procuring intelligence of approaching storms.

But to make the plan feasible there would require to be a cable laid from Milwaukee to Grand Haven.



## MILWAUKEE'S EARLY DAYS—AN HISTORICAL POEM.

BY JAMES S. BUCK.

*(Read before the Old Settlers' Club, at their annual meeting in January, 1874.)*

There's a land in the West that is fair and bright,  
 That abounds in clear lakes all sparkling with light,  
 Whose forests are filled with the grand old pines,  
 And the wealth of an Empire concealed in her mines,  
     Wisconsin! none can thee excel.  
 The Queen of the West, this fair young bride,  
 Sits on old Michigan's western side,  
     And whose future no man can foretell.

Now in this fair State, our joy and our pride,  
 There stands a young City, both large and wide;  
 Of her I will speak, "Milwaukee" the fair,  
 And of some of the men who placed her where  
     She stands, in her pride and beauty.  
 Who came here in their youth and prime,  
 The landmarks of that early time,  
     And true to every duty.

Surely we'll ne'er forget the time,  
 In thirty-seven, eight and nine,  
 When first we saw Milwaukee Bay,  
 From off the steamer, that wended its way  
     To this far off land of the "Nitch'ee."  
 Eager were we to grapple our fate,  
 As we came from almost every State,  
     To found this queenly city.

Wild was the scene that met the eye,  
 And naught could be heard from the shore near by,  
 But the voice of the ducks that covered the marsh,  
 As they called to each other in tones so harsh,  
     While getting their food from the sedges.  
 And the sound of the waves, on the lonely shore  
 Were echoed back with a constant roar,  
     As they broke on its sandy ledges.

No house of brick, or stone, or frame,  
 Was found by those men when first they came,  
 Or any clean, suitable place to stay,  
 When weary and tired at the close of the day,  
     They would fain find rest from their labors.  
 No Newhall House, with its parlors so grand,  
 But the Indian wigwams covered the land,  
     And the Indian had they for a neighbor.

Did I say there were none? Ah, yes! there was one,  
 That was built by good Solomon Juneau, the son  
 Of that fair sunny land called La Belle France,  
 Whose citizens always have led the advance  
     In all of these wilderness places.  
 Who traveled this wild forest country all o'er,  
 And some lost their lives while hunting for more,  
     The most daring of all the pale faces.

This palace of logs was a store and a fort,  
 Though surrounded by neither a ditch nor a moat,  
 For often this lonely and primitive place,  
 Was sorely beset by that bloodthirsty race  
     With whom Juneau had mercantile dealings,  
 Of him they bought goods, to him they sold pelts,  
 And once every year they would buy *something else*,  
     Which they drank to increase their good feelings.

Juneau, so fair, and whose wit was so keen,  
 Came here in the year eighteen hundred eighteen;  
 An Indian trader of fame and renown,  
 Lived on the East Side, called Juneau's town;  
     And in fact, was the king of the place.  
 So manly and bold, with a dark, hazel eye,  
 Always told you the truth, and never a lie;  
     This pioneer man of his race.

The Fowlers came next, the Hawleys and Breed,  
 Fowler, the first that recorded our deeds;  
 \*Hawley, named Cyrus, was first Clerk of Court,

---

\*This had reference to the United States court, the first session of which was held by Judge Frazier in 1837. Mr. Hawley did not come until 1836; neither did Mr. Breed until 1835, while Mr. Fowler, who came November, 1833, was commissioned in 1835; (see his narrative, page 33, ante). The parties named in this verse (and some others) are arranged in this manner by "poetic license," and not in order of date of arrival.

While Breed had a store and sold whisky and pork,  
 And gathered in money "galore."  
 These were all men of fame and renown,  
 And played well their part in this embryo town,  
 On old Michigan's wild, western shore.

The first of our Club to reach this new place,  
 Were the two brothers Brown and two brothers Chase.  
 The Chase brothers went for the Kinnickinnick,  
 And Horace has once been our Mayor, I think,  
 And the first o'er this Club to preside.  
 While the Browns to the north and west made their way,  
 Up over the hills that overlook the Bay,  
 And where Samuel still doth preside.

Kilbourn and Walker, two men of renown,  
 Were the next to take stock in this fast rising town;  
 Kilbourn the fair, with a forehead so high,  
 Walker the round, with his clear laughing eye,  
 And both of them learned and witty.  
 Walker the South Side took for his stand,  
 Kilbourn the West Side went for his land,  
 And each commenced a city.

Kilbourn! the sound of that magical name,  
 Awakens old memories, opens old veins;  
 A man of large brain and *great power* of will,  
 Who kept things moving, ne'er let them stand still,  
 And vast were the works that he planned.  
 With the eye of a seer he looked far away,  
 And told us the best place our railroads to lay,  
 That to-day extend over the land.

Walker! thy name, too, with Kilbourn's shall stand,  
 As one of the fathers, in this goodly land  
 Where you took so early and active a part,  
 Which gave to this City her first grand start,  
 And watched o'er her infantile years.  
 Who was so well known all over the West,  
 As one of Milwaukee's earliest and best,  
 And a leader among her peers.

The next on the list, as our history tells,  
 Was that man of large wealth, our own Daniel Wells,  
 Who came from old Maine, far away down East,  
 And the first man commissioned as Justice of Peace,  
     In this then not extensive new place.  
 Long may his name be known in the land,  
 Where he took such an early and dignified stand,  
     As one of the best of our race.

Jacob and James Rogers, both men of strong will,  
 And Hiram J. Ross, who built the first mill,  
 Came next, with James Murray, then just in his prime,  
 Who was the first painter in that early time,  
     And was always o'erflowing with mirth.  
 These men all stood high in that first early band,  
 Who came in those days to this far off land,  
     As men of great merit and worth.

Then came D. H. Richards, so full of good deeds,  
 And so quick to perceive that the people had need  
 Of something to tell them the news of the day,  
 To lighten their burdens, and show them the way,  
     To provide for life's Autumn and Winter.  
 So he started a paper, the first in the place,  
 That was up and awake to the wants of the race,  
     And thus he became the first printer.

Pettibone, Aldrich, Wilcox and West,  
 And the Edgerton brothers all rank with the best  
 Ones that came to this place with that first early band,  
 In the search for new homes in this far off land,  
     That's so fair and so rich in its findings.  
 Aldrich supplied all the people with meats;  
 West and Ben Edgerton laid out the streets,  
     That to-day have some curious windings.

The Dousmans, Castleman, Ogden and Sweet,  
 And that early surveyor, good Garret Vliet,  
 The Sivyer brothers (first stopped at Oak Creek),  
 Are the men it is said who laid the first brick,  
     And must sure have a place in this poem.  
 With Douglass, the Smiths, and the two brothers Child,  
 Who kept the first tavern, I close thirty-five,  
     After putting in Richard G. Owen.

The first in the year thirty-six, as I am told,  
 Was the veteran Crawford, a mariner bold,  
 Who commanded a steamer, called the Detroit,  
 That ran between here and Chicago—in short—

The first boat we could call our own.  
 He has filled many places of trust in the land,  
 Has a kindly, warm heart, and a generous hand,  
 And is respected wherever he's known.

Among the first merchants to gather much "siller,"  
 Were the two Pixleys, brothers, Wm. Brown and H. Miller,  
 Each firm had a store that was full and complete;  
 Both stood on the west side of East Water street,

And the largest there were in the town.  
 Brown and M. Pixley have gone to their rest,  
 But Miller still lives in that far off West,  
 As a banker of fame and renown.

Then Dr. I. Lapham, a man of much fame,  
 And William A. Prentiss, a lawyer, next came;  
 Learned Lapham, who gives us the names of the flowers,  
 And likewise the depth of the yearly rain showers,

And who made the first map of the City.  
 While Prentiss has led in our public affairs,  
 And once has sat in the Mayorial Chair—  
 The best man we e'er had on committee.

Tweedy and Crocker, shrewd men of much fame,  
 Helped wean this young State and give her a name,  
 And in her first Councils they both had a part,  
 Likewise did they give to her railroads their start—

Those veins through which course all her trade.  
 In our city affairs are they both well known,  
 And Hans as Mayor once sat on the throne,  
 And a clever old monarch he made.

You have often, no doubt, heard the minister say  
 That a man needs to watch as well as to pray,  
 And if he his head above water would keep,  
 To stay near the shore, ne'er go where it's deep  
 And thereby his usefulness shorten.

Noonan has once been a man of great weight,  
 And would even now be a power in the State,  
 Had he never crossed blades with John Orton.

Eliphalet Cramer, Wardner and Hatch,  
 Cary and Williams—that's not a bad match—  
 Blossom so smiling, and Bowman so keen,  
 Furlong, who came from the island so green,  
 Are the last of this year to get pictures,  
 So, with Belanger and Curtis, (full of their tricks)  
 William S. Trowbridge and L. W. Weeks  
 I will close out the old Thirty-sixers.

The number of men that attained to much fame,  
 Who came in the year thirty-seven, look tame  
 Compared with the number who came to the place,  
 And entered their names for a chance in the race  
 After honor, as well as for wealth.  
 The Merrills and Porters have got their full share,  
 While many have nothing but trouble and care;  
 The truth is, I came then myself.

First, Matthew Keenan, what a musical name,  
 Put in an appearance and set up his claim,  
 And straight for the foot of fame's ladder he went,  
 Fixed his eye on the top and commenced the ascent,  
 Determined that place to attain.  
 Many places of trust he's filled in the land,  
 Looks you straight in the eye when giving his hand  
 And his record is free from all stain.

The next after fame, in this veteran land,  
 Was ex-mayor Don Upham, so child-like and bland,  
 Who a Governor bold once thought to be made,  
 Got everything ready, had all the pipes laid,  
 And entered his name for the race.  
 But when near the goal his steed flew the track,  
 For Leonard J. Farwell had turned up a Jack,  
 And counted him out of his place.

At the head of the column for the year Thirty-eight,  
 Stood our veteran Judge, from the Keystone State,  
 With full bodily strength and a head always clear,  
 Unbiased by favors and unmoved by fear,  
 And as firm and erect as a pillar.  
 High up in the record of fame does he stand,  
 With a name that's untarnished all over the land,  
 Our much honored Andrew G. Miller.

The next on the list for the year Thirty-eight,  
 Is our good-natured Mayor, called Harry the great;  
 A man of strong will and good business tact,  
 And had he the power no doubt would enact  
     Some suitable laws for this place.  
 These old city drones would then work or get stung,  
 And not let their bills in committee get hung,  
     As is now too often the case.

Shepardson, Quiner, Edwards and Lane,  
 Graham and Ordway, two lawyers of fame.  
 The Ward brothers, Joseph and Lindsey, I mean,  
 All men of good judgment, active and keen,  
     Came here in this year, Thirty-eight.  
 There may have been others, if so, they're gone;  
 So with one verse more I will hurry along,  
     And not keep you here very late.

Our uncle Rufe Cheeney that every one knows,  
 Who always has friends but not many foes,  
 He went to the war and paid out the gold,  
 Is fond of a joke—but I think he's been sold  
     With his stock in the Monitor mine.  
 With him and the Waits, and the two brothers Rice,  
 I can close up the year Thirty-eight very nice,  
     And go on with the year Thirty-nine.

In the year Thirty-nine there came to this State,  
 From the land of "old Scotia," Alexander the Great,  
 With David, who came at the self-same hour,  
 Who always has been Alexander's right bower,  
     And for both getting wealth is a pleasure.  
 Alexander supplied this new country with gold,  
 And tho' many have tried it, they ne'er have him sold,  
     Or defrauded of very much treasure.

There's one more of this Club whom you know, I ween,  
 Whose tall stately form you so often have seen,  
 A man of much learning, great medical skill,  
 Can cut off your leg or dose you with pills,  
     And in hunting takes so much delight.  
 As a surgeon he ranks every one in the State,  
 As a horseman we ne'er yet have seen his mate,  
     And is always so kind and polite.

The last, except one, of this Club I will name,  
 Is Edward D. Holton, not unknown to fame,  
 Who came from New Hampshire, the "old Granite State,"  
 Whose sons are up early, and never are late,  
     Some of whom are both learned and witty.  
 For temperance he's strong, therefore has he health,  
 Has made a good fight and gathered much wealth,  
     No better man dwells in the City.

Behold! here cometh a man foreign born,  
 The windy old Prussian, F. W. Horn,  
 The sage of Mequon, that Teuton stronghold,  
 Where Sunday the people play ten pins, I'm told,  
     And sometimes engage in a race.  
 Fred's furnished our legislature with gas,  
 When *he* goes for a bill it's sure to be passed,  
     In fact he's the wit of the place.

I must not pass over that man of large wealth,  
 That's appointed to keep our good city in health,  
 Who keeps so strict watch lest the people be ill,  
 And has so much trouble with each little bill,  
     That he's forced to give up this nice place,  
 Few men of his age are as active as he;  
 Is a true born son of the "gem of the sea,"  
     And one of the best of the race.

Nor must I o'erlook "Charley Larkin," oh, no!  
 Who to Madison always is wanting to go,  
 Whose head has grown gray in political wiles,  
 Who, when he wants votes, has a face full of smiles,  
     And when he gets whipped feels so sadly.  
 A sly old coon Charley thinks he can be,  
 But few men are beaten so easy as he,  
     Which has often been done, and badly.

There's another I'll trim while I feel in the mood,  
 That staunch old Republican, Sidney L. Rood,  
 Who once near went under, it was a close rub,  
 When as president bold of the late Greeley Club,  
     He sought for both fun and position;  
 Who in mischief can beat any man in the State,  
 Even Andrew E. Elmore would hang up the slate,  
     If the "Cid" was in healthy condition.



Another old settler who's made no small stir,  
 Came here from old Maine, we call him Ab-ner,  
 Not the kind of a man that it's quite safe to kick,  
 If you try that on you'll find he's a brick,

And one that has muscle to spare.

A man we all like, has good business tact,  
 If beat in a trade will never "gig-back,"

But settles all up on the square.

Now these first early men were the sons of toil,  
 And quickly before them the forest did fall,  
 As through its thick meshes they opened their way,  
 To the goodly lands that beyond it did lay,

Those prairies so old and so hoary.

That were all covered o'er with the early wild rose,  
 Where the antlered bucks led the timid does,

And where often they battled for glory.

These beautiful lands were the red man's home,  
 And over them they had loved dearly to roam;  
 It was there that old Waukesha long did dwell,  
 And some of you knew the old chieftain well,

For his village was there when you came.

The pool of Bethesda, he knew well the place,  
 For in it he saw the Manitou's face,

This spring with its scriptural name.

Oh! grand indeed were these prairies so green,  
 And no land that excelled them had ever been seen,  
 And swift as the settlement over them spread,  
 Westward more swiftly the red man fled.

Toward the far setting sun.

The white man's step was now at his door,  
 He had sold these lands, they were his no more,

And the end of his lease had come.

Then did the emigrants, fast as they came,  
 Seek out these fair lands and make each his claim,  
 And soon the whole country was dotted with farms,  
 From which when the drum gave the call, *to arms!*

Sprang so many brave boys in blue:

Who went to the front to protect the old flag,  
 And pull down that ill-looking cross-barred rag,

That was set up by Davis' vile crew.

Our City likewise took a glorious stand,  
 In the late cruel war that darkened the land;  
 Her sons, too, marched forth our honor to shield,  
 Determined to treason they never would yield,

    But in liberty's cause would they fight.  
 And before their firm ranks by good Abraham led,  
 The thrice-cursed demon of of slavery fled,  
 And ended our long, dark night.

Then was there peace once more in the land,  
 And back to their homes came the wreck of our bands,  
 That went forth in the hour of their country's great need,  
 And performed such worthy and glorious deeds,

    For Columbia's fair happy land.  
 Back to their farms and workshops they went,  
 And are helping to pay up the money we spent,  
 With a willing and diligent hand.

But now forty years have come and gone,  
 In the ceaseless round of night and morn,  
 Of weeks and months that made these years,  
 So swiftly flown 'midst joys and fears,  
 And seeking worldly treasure,  
 While some obtained the wealth they sought,  
 With others all has come to naught,  
 While chasing after pleasure.

And now this City that's grown so quick,  
 This City so famous, this City of brick,  
 Has church towers pointing to the skies,  
 Court House of elephantine size,

    This great brown stone pavilion,  
 So large without, within so small,  
 That's made the people "heave and pawl,"  
 And cost them half a million.

But the thing in which we take most pride,  
 Are our free public schools, found far and wide;  
 Those fountains from which all our liberties flow,  
 The bulwarks of freedom wherever they go,

    And the rock upon which she stands.  
 Cursed be the hand that would them destroy,  
 These temples of learning, our hope and our joy,  
 The head-lights in this free land.

Our Water-Works, also, extensive and grand,  
 In the starting of which I had a small hand,  
 That's cost so much money and labor to build,  
 With a reservoir up on the Sixth Ward hill,  
 Which looks the City all o'er.

It's supposed that the people this water will use,  
 But they can, as no doubt many will do, refuse,  
 And drink lager beer as before.

There is one thing more that is giving us fame,  
 Our medical spring, Siloam its name,  
 That the Kane brothers found hid in a ravine,  
 The most wonderful physic that ever was seen,  
 Will cure you all up in a minute.

This new found prize is a fountain of wealth,  
 Makes the Kane brothers rich, and gives you good health,  
 So there surely must be something in it.

But these *forty years* that are past and gone,  
 How old father Time has hurried them on.  
 Once we were young, and how quick could we see,  
 But now are our heads like the almond tree,  
 And our sight is beginning to fail.

How short seems the time when we look it all o'er,  
 From now back to the year Eighteen Thirty-four,  
 The time when the first of you came.

And now, as so much for the living I've said,  
 I will speak in this verse of our much honored dead,  
 Who dwelt with us through all these first early years,  
 Shared all of our joys as well as our fears,

And whose labors on earth are all o'er,  
 Who have gone to a land that is glorious and bright,  
 Where the day is eternal and there comes no night,  
 On eternity's ever green shore.

Juneau, Kilbourn, Walker and West,  
 With Wilcox and Ely have gone to their rest,  
 James H. Rogers, Dewey and Page,  
 With Hawley and Byron, near the same age,  
 Have passed from this earth away.

Cramer, Pomeroy and Blossom are gone,  
 And have opened their eyes on eternity's morn,  
 In the realms of endless day.

It's but five short years since this club was formed,  
And see what a number have already gone;  
In the next five years we expect to lose more,  
For some of you now have reached fourscore,  
    And more than half of us three.  
From this time on we shall go very fast,  
Yes! fall like the leaves when the wintry blast  
    Sweeps over the snow-covered trees.

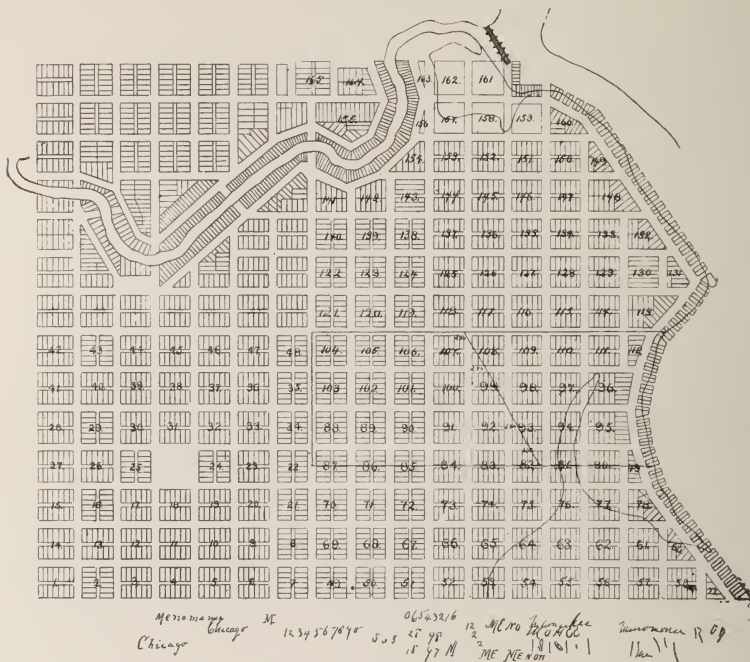
Yes, the rest of our life here will be very short,  
And soon they will say of us, "*ils sont mort.*"\*  
Then a badge of black crape will be put on our door,  
And the places that knew us will know us no more  
    In this world we have all so much loved.  
Our spirits will fly to the bright realms of light,  
Where the badge on the door will always be white,  
    In that Heavenly Mansion above.

---

\*They are dead.

AN OLD TIMER.

[Through the courtesy of Mr. Edgar W. Coleman the author has been placed in possession of the following ancient map].



The above plat "is a *fac simile*" (the original being in the possession of the clerk of the circuit court) of a survey made in 1836, of fraction number four, in section number thirty-two, in township number seven, north, in range number twenty-two, east; by Joshua Hathaway for Capt. James Sanderson, and is without doubt the oldest map or plat, with the exception of the one known as the speculators map (now in the possession of Samuel Howard), of any portion of our city now in existence. It is proper to state that it was never adopted, and, consequently, had no legal status as a survey, and is inserted here as a relic of the time when it was supposed that the South Side (and particularly that portion known upon our present maps as "Milwaukee Proper") was where the future city ought to be. The failure by Capt. Sanderson to pay for this work led to a law suit, the case being tried in United States District Court before Judge William C. Frazier, at the November term, 1837. The attorneys for Mr. Hathaway were Messrs. H. N. Wells and Hans Crocker.

# INDEX.

## A

|   | Page.              |
|---|--------------------|
| Author's General History.....                   | 11                 |
| A-kee-nee-ba-wag, a Menomonee chief.....        | 88                 |
| Allouez, Claude.....                            | 20                 |
| Astor, John Jacob.....                          | 25                 |
| Anderson, Thomas G., Capt.....                  | 25                 |
| Alexander, Isaac H.....                         | 130, 172           |
| Aldrich, Owen.....                              | 130, 136           |
| Allen, Robert; first city treasurer.....        | 171                |
| Allen, Charles.....                             | 223                |
| Anderson A. S.....                              | 245                |
| Arrival of the Steamer Detroit.....             | 174                |
| Agricultural Society formed, officers of.....   | 180                |
| Anson, S. Tucker.....                           | 185, 187           |
| Arnold, Johnathan E.....                        | 219, 248, 252, 269 |
| Author opens a store at Jefferson.....          | 225                |
| Ackley, Benjamin.....                           | 227                |
| Arrival of the C. C. Trowbridge, effect of..... | 251                |
| A Correction.....                               | 61                 |
| A Free Ride.....                                | 262                |
| An Historical Poem.....                         | 324                |
| An Old Timer.....                               | 336                |

## B

|  |                                      |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| Brown, John A.....   | 147                                  |
| Brown, Samuel, Dea., 27, 37, 41, 42, 50, 68, 69, 91, 129, 131, 172, 233..... | 296                                  |
| Brown, Samuel, Mrs., sketch of.....  | 305                                  |
| Brown, Onslow.....   | 66                                   |
| Brown, William, Jr.....  | 91, 79, 167, 172, 201, 232, 233, 248 |
| Brown, Theodore D.....   | 125                                  |
| Brown, Lemuel.....   | 129                                  |
| Brown, Silas.....  | 198                                  |
| Brown, I. T.....   | 202                                  |
| Brown, Thomas H.....   | 218                                  |
| Brown, Henry S.....  | 241                                  |
| Bonniwell, William.....  | 218                                  |

|  |                            |
|--|----------------------------|
| Bonniwell, Geo.....                    | 218                        |
| Burdick, Morgan L.....                 | 16, 27, 49, 173            |
| Burdick, William.....                  | 27, 31, 65, 172            |
| Burdick, Paul.....                     | 65, 166                    |
| Balser, P. W.....                      | 90, 228                    |
| Balser, P., Mrs.....                   | 62                         |
| Boynton, Alonzo L.....                 | 245                        |
| Blake, Levi.....                       | 135                        |
| Butler, Isaac.....                     | 130                        |
| Barstow, William A.....                | 248                        |
| Bates, Eli.....                        | 172                        |
| Bowes, J. P.....                       | 246                        |
| Baumgartner, William.....              | 193                        |
| Bond, Joseph.....                      | 248                        |
| Bond, H. R.....                        | 243                        |
| Blanchard, Lot.....                    | 174                        |
| Birchard, Harvey.....                  | 198                        |
| Baker, T. L.....                       | 242                        |
| Button, H. H.....                      | 243                        |
| Buestrin, Henry.....                   | 243                        |
| Bean, Jacob L.....                     | 245                        |
| Bean, Irving S.....                    | 245                        |
| Brownell, Plummer.....                 | 245                        |
| Bryant, Randall H.....                 | 248                        |
| Buisson de St. Comes, John.....        | 20                         |
| Beaubien, John Baptiste.....           | 24                         |
| Bawbeal, John Baptiste.....            | 25                         |
| Bigelow, Amaza.....                    | 27, 38, 68                 |
| Ballentine, Geo.....                   | 45                         |
| Burt, William J. (surveyor), note..... | 46                         |
| Broadhead, E. H.....                   | 63                         |
| Botsford, J. K. (builds a mill).....   | 68                         |
| Burnett, Ellsworth, killing of.....    | 78                         |
| Bowman, George.....                    | 90, 97, 200, 201, 231, 232 |
| Benton, R. H.....                      | 90                         |
| Blossom, Levi.....                     | 90, 202, 247               |
| Breed, A. O. T.....                    | 91, 172                    |
| Barber, Geo., Capt.....                | 93, 143                    |
| Barber, Lucius I.....                  | 105, 166, 172, 204, 223    |
| Belden, Horace.....                    | 93                         |
| Baird, H. S.....                       | 126, 130                   |
| Burnett, Thos. P.....                  | 126                        |
| Brisbin, Giles B.....                  | 129, 231                   |

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Bleyer, Henry.....                      | 165      |
| Bleyer, Henry U.....                    | 163      |
| Bird, Augustus A.....                   | 167, 174 |
| Boundaries of Corporation defined ..... | 169, 170 |
| Brannan, H. H.....                      | 172      |
| Bridges.....                            | 174, 250 |
| Bull Baiting and its results.....       | 214      |
| Ball, William.....                      | 223, 224 |
| Bee Hunting—How we did it.....          | 224      |
| Bidwell, Ira.....                       | 248      |
| Benson, H. C.....                       | 253      |

## C

|   |                  |
|---|------------------|
| Chase, Horace.....  | 27               |
| Narrative.....  | 37               |
| Biographical.....   | 43               |
| In Memoriam.....  | 44               |
| Mention of . . .38, 42, 43, 47, 49, 52, 63, 69, 131, 142, 153, 192, 231, 248, 253 |                  |
| Chase, Enoch Dr., narrative of.....   | 49               |
| Biography of.....   | 52               |
| Where first settled.....  | 63               |
| Erects the first Glass Works.....   | 53               |
| Mention of .....  | 69, 172          |
| Chase, Enoch, Mrs., arrives.....  | 63               |
| Chase, Geo. H.....  | 53, 198          |
| Chase, Clarence G.....  | 53               |
| Carter, Ackley.....   | 227              |
| Cemeteries—where located.....   | 87, 89, 106, 116 |
| (This last was Indian).   |                  |
| Cowles, S. D.....   | 166, 172, 220    |
| Childs, Ebenezer.....   | 170              |
| Caswell, William W.....   | 251              |
| Corbin, John.....   | 109              |
| Corbin, Sylvester.....  | 264              |
| Chronology of Wisconsin.....  | 312              |
| Chronological Record.....   | 319              |
| Cushmman, Peter N.....  | 171              |
| Claim Organization.....   | 171              |
| Churches—Mention of.....  | 146              |
| Campbell, Wm.....   | 131              |
| Changes in the Marsh .....  | 153              |
| Changes in the River's Mouth .....  | 154              |
| Cost of Clothing in 1837 .....  | 163              |



|  |                      |
|--|----------------------|
| Cornwall, Madison W.....                         | 130                  |
| Cheney, Rufus Jr.....                            | 218                  |
| Collins, E. R.....                               | 246                  |
| Crawford, John Capt.—Brings the Detroit.....     | 174                  |
| Crawford, Henry.....                             | 218                  |
| Cady, Linas R.....                               | 218                  |
| Canal—Opening of.....                            | 220                  |
| Cotton, Lester H.....                            | 221, 251, 253        |
| Cary, B. B.....                                  | 130                  |
| Courier, Rodney J.....                           | 24, 27, 69, 172, 223 |
| Chapeau, Stanislaus.....                         | 25                   |
| Carley, Quartus.....                             | 27, 69               |
| Carley, Quartus Mrs.....                         | 69                   |
| Childs, John.....                                | 46, 67, 164, 264     |
| Childs, John, Mrs., arrives.....                 | 62                   |
| Mention of.....                                  | 68                   |
| Childs, Luther.....                              | 46, 67, 164          |
| Clybourn, Archibald.....                         | 47, 49               |
| Castle Israel.....                               | 60                   |
| Coleman, E. W.....                               | 62                   |
| Church, Harvey.....                              | 63                   |
| Corse, John.....                                 | 64                   |
| Castleman, Alfred, Dr.....                       | 70                   |
| Cost of Living in 1835 and 1836.....             | 75                   |
| Clyman, James—sketch of, 78, and Mention of..... | 105, 130, 253        |
| Cat Soup, or Feeding the Hungry.....             | 79                   |
| Claims.....                                      | 85                   |
| Cady, G.....                                     | 91                   |
| Chapman B. & Co.....                             | 91                   |
| Cawker, M. W.....                                | 92                   |
| Cary, Joseph.....                                | 93                   |
| Sketch of.....                                   | 96                   |
| County Officers for 1836.....                    | 127                  |
| Chapman, W. W.....                               | 126                  |
| Crocker, Hans.....                               | 126, 131, 232, 233   |
| Biographical.....                                | 301                  |
| Corvielle, Wm. W.....                            | 126                  |
| Cramer, Eliphalet.....                           | 129, 269             |
| Biographical.....                                | 298                  |
| Cramer, Wm. E.....                               | 147                  |
| Chubbuck, H. W.....                              | 198                  |
| Crarey, L. P.....                                | 198                  |
| Churchill, Ezekiel.....                          | 204                  |

**D**

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Du Charme, Laurient.....   | 25                                     |
| Doty, Duane James.....   | 33                                     |
| Dewey, C. C.....   | 90, 245                                |
| Dennis, Wm. M.....   | 91                                     |
| Darling, Enoch.....  | 93, 167, 173, 174, 222                 |
| Dickerman, E. B.....   | 93                                     |
| Dickinson, E. B.....   | 93                                     |
| Dodge, Henry M.....  | 126, 130                               |
| Dunn Charles.....  | 126                                    |
| Dyre, Geo. R.....  | 129                                    |
| De Witt, Isaac C.....  | 129                                    |
| Durkee, Charles.....   | 130                                    |
| Dunbar, Sylvester W.....   | 130, 131, 164, 172, 220, 231, 248, 253 |
| Douglass, Barzillai.....   | 130, 172                               |
| Douglass, James.....   | 243                                    |
| District Court Organized.....  | 180                                    |
| Dunlap, John W.....  | 242                                    |
| Dousman, Geo. D., 65, 155, 167, 172, 173, 189, 199, 200, 201, 202, 204, 206, 248 |  |
| Dousman, Michael.....  | 39, 40, 41                             |
| Dousman, Talbot C.....   | 73, 74                                 |
| Dousman, Geo. G.....   | 198                                    |
| Dousman, Geo, G., Mrs.....   | 109, 224                               |
| Davenport, M.....  | 253                                    |
| Downer, Jason.....   | 176                                    |
| Dueling—humorous.....  | 267                                    |

**E**

|                                       |                                |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Edgerton, Benjamin H.....             | 45, 52, 74, 131, 167, 201, 219 |
| Edgerton, H. K., Mrs.....             | 109                            |
| Edgerton, E. W.....                   | 172                            |
| Evans, Sciota (of White & Evans)..... | 47                             |
| Ellis, Albert G.....                  | 60                             |
| Explanatory.....                      | 62, 241                        |
| Estes, Elijah S.....                  | 63                             |
| Erwin, David.....                     | 126                            |
| Engle, Peter H.....                   | 126, 130                       |
| Early Correspondence.....             | 144, 145, 146                  |
| Early Newspapers.....                 | 147                            |
| Eggleston, Jesse.....                 | 172, 173, 248                  |
| Elections (1837), incidents at.....   | 173, 220, 246                  |
| Edwards, Richard L.....               | 198                            |
| Expenditures.....                     | 215                            |
| Elmore, Andrew E.....                 | 253                            |

## F

|   |                    |
|---|--------------------|
| Fonda, John H.....  | 24                 |
| Fowler, Albert.....   | 24                 |
| Narrative.....  | 27                 |
| Mention of.....   | 32                 |
| Appointed Clerk of Court.....   | 33                 |
| Removes to Rockford.....  | 36                 |
| Mention of.. 38, 40, 46, 47, 50, 52, 64, 69, 90, 91, 92, 129, 168, 172, | 201                |
| Fowler, Daniel W.....   | 25, 218            |
| Filley, Laurient.....   | 25                 |
| Forsyth, Gen.....   | 26                 |
| Fox, Harriet Juneau, Mrs.....   | 26, 31, 48         |
| Farmin, Hiram.....  | 38                 |
| Farmin, Hiram, Mrs.....   | 62                 |
| Flint James.....  | 50                 |
| First Brick Block Erected.....  | 245                |
| First Contracts for Lots.....   | 71                 |
| First Survey of Lots.....   | 45                 |
| First Sale of.....  | 71                 |
| First Record of Plats (West Side).....                                  | 72                 |
| First Sale of Lots.....   | 72                 |
| Fields, Pleasant.....   | 172, 174           |
| First Election.....   | 72                 |
| Fish Shooting.....  | 137                |
| First Colored Voter.....  | 73                 |
| First Vessel Built.....   | 143                |
| Frazier, Wm. C., Judge—First holds court.....                           | 78                 |
| Mention of.....   | 126, 180, 201, 294 |
| French Creoles—Number of; where located.....                            | 85                 |
| First Survey upon the South Side.....                                   | 86                 |
| First Plat made by D. Wells, Jr.....                                    | 86                 |
| When Recorded.....  | 87                 |
| First Lot Sold upon South Side.....                                     | 87                 |
| Finch & Winslow.....  | 90                 |
| Folts, Jonas.....   | 172                |
| Flusky, Wm.....   | 131                |
| First Census.....   | 127, 128, 406      |
| First Vessels Through the Straits.....                                  | 144                |
| Fenton, Daniel C.....   | 126                |
| Finch, Benoni W.....  | 129, 166, 172, 174 |
| Ferries Established, and by whom.....                                   | 141                |
| Furlong, John.....  | 164                |
| Foster, Alvin.....  | 172                |

|  |               |
|--|---------------|
| Ferguson, David.....                                 | 234, 237, 245 |
| Fillmore, J. S.....                                  | 176           |
| First Pier Erected.....                              | 265           |
| Fight with the Red Skins.....                        | 181           |
| First Money Loaned.....                              | 205           |
| Farwell, L. J.....                                   | 218           |
| Fire Company called for.....                         | 251           |
| First Shipment of Wheat.....                         | 252           |
| Foolish Legislation.....                             | 252           |
| First Propeller to visit Milwaukee—the Vandalia..... | 265           |
| Fitch, C. D.....                                     | 92, 174       |

### C

|   |                                  |
|---|----------------------------------|
| Gorrell, James, Lieut.—Arrives.....       | 20                               |
| Gilman, W. W.....                         | 39                               |
| Graves, George L.....                     | 42                               |
| Green Bay Intelligencer—When started..... | 60                               |
| George, David, merchant.....              | 60                               |
| Gale, John.....                           | 91, 200, 201, 203, 228           |
| Gorham, Wm. M.....                        | 91                               |
| Gardner, Samuel M.....                    | 148                              |
| Gardner, Wm. N.....                       | 92, 126, 129, 130, 131, 173, 219 |
| Goodall, Ira E.....                       | 121, 245                         |
| Greves, S. E., Dr.....                    | 93, 105, 129                     |
| Gehon, Franklin.....                      | 126                              |
| Grading Streets.....                      | 174                              |
| Graham, Wallace W.....                    | 198                              |
| Gridley, L. L.....                        | 218                              |
| Gilbert R.....                            | 245                              |
| Guile, George.....                        | 250                              |
| Gregory, John.....                        | 261                              |

### H

|   |        |
|---|--------|
| How I Came to Milwaukee.....  | 11     |
| Hubbard, Otis.....  | 68     |
| Sketch of.....  | 193    |
| Hartshorn, Mr.....  | 15, 16 |
| Hinkley, H. A.....  | 173    |
| Hosmer, Sidney A.....   | 16     |
| Hosmer, Henry.....  | 201    |
| Haldimand, Frederick Gen., sends Capt. Robertson to Milwaukee with<br>the sloop Felicity, November 4, 1779..... | 21     |

|   |                                   |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| Hurlbut's History of Chicago quoted.....  | 24                                |
| Historical—Vieau's old trading house..... | 54                                |
| Holmes, Thomas.....                       | 64, 90, 131                       |
| Holmes, Thomas Mrs.....                   | 62                                |
| Harriman, Rufus P.....                    | 67, 68                            |
| Hollister, D. S.....                      | 87, 92, 131, 172, 214, 218, 227   |
| Higby, Lewis J.....                       | 90                                |
| Hadley, Richard.....                      | 91, 227                           |
| Hathaway, Joshua.....                     | 93, 129, 201                      |
| Biographical.....                         | 302                               |
| Hathaway, John L.....                     | 245                               |
| Hart, Charles.....                        | 105                               |
| Hart, Thomas.....                         | 174                               |
| Hoyt, Thomas.....                         | 105                               |
| Horn, F. W.....                           | 245, 267                          |
| House, David.....                         | 108                               |
| House Wandering.....                      | 135                               |
| Haight, John T.....                       | 172, 173, 269, 270                |
| Horner, J. S.....                         | 126                               |
| Hyer, Nathaniel F.....                    | 129, 131, 166, 168, 170, 172, 174 |
| Huginin, E. R.....                        | 130                               |
| Hilton, J. P.....                         | 130                               |
| Houghton, Geo. G.....                     | 242                               |
| Hawley, Cyrus.....                        | 131, 168, 172, 231                |
| Biographical.....                         | 299                               |
| Hotels, sketch of.....                    | 134                               |
| Hinman, Samuel Deacon.....                | 135, 167, 168, 172                |
| High Waters.....                          | 152                               |
| Hastings, Charles A.....                  | 245                               |
| How is this.....                          | 168                               |
| Hubbard, Henry M.....                     | 172, 103, 127, 201, 219, 246      |
| Hubbard, Jesse M.....                     | 245                               |
| Higgins, Elihu.....                       | 172                               |
| Higgins, Horatio.....                     | 172                               |
| Howard, William.....                      | 224, 251                          |
| Hubbell, S. H. Capt.....                  | 175                               |
| Havens, L. D.....                         | 242                               |
| Hoosier John, sketch of.....              | 194                               |
| Harrison, Caleb Sr.....                   | 195                               |
| Harrison, Caleb Jr.....                   | 198                               |
| Hills, Cromwell.....                      | 248                               |
| Hart, J. B.....                           | 198                               |
| Hatch, Allen W.....                       | 200, 201, 232, 233                |

|                       |                         |
|-----------------------|-------------------------|
| Holton, Edward D..... | 224                     |
| Sketch of.....        | 265                     |
| Hustis, John.....     | 219, 221, 245, 246, 253 |

## I

|  |                                 |
|--|---------------------------------|
| Immigrants (German), first arrival of..... | 228                             |
| Improvements.....                          | 67, 84, 164, 165, 227, 245, 263 |
| Immersing an Irishman.....                 | 256                             |
| Introduction.....                          | 9, 11                           |
| Indians, removal of.....                   | 46                              |
| Indian Fields; why so called; note.....    | 50                              |
| Indian Trails; where they converged.....   | 59                              |
| Irwin, Matthew J.....                      | 24                              |
| Irwin, A. G.....                           | 60                              |

## J

|  |             |
|--|-------------|
| Jacobs, William H.....   | 156         |
| James, George.....   | 105         |
| James, Charles.....  | 105         |
| Jennings, Robert L.....  | 234         |
| Jermain & Brightman.....   | 176         |
| Johnson, Solon.....  | 218         |
| Johnson, James Dr.....   | 261         |
| Johnston, John.....  | 234         |
| Juneau, Solomon—Personal Mention of, 17, 21, 24, 25, 28, 33, 36, 38, 40,<br>41, 51, 52, 60, 65, 91, 92, 131, 167, 170, 172, 174, 201, 228, 231, 282. |             |
| Juneau, Solomon, Mrs.....  | 32, 47, 210 |
| Juneau, Solomon (schooner).....  | 12          |
| Juneau, Peter.....   | 38, 40      |

## K

|                         |  |
|-------------------------|--|
| Keeler, David M.....    | 176                                    |
| Keenan, Matthew.....    | 177                                    |
| Kenzie, James.....      | 24                                     |
| Kenzie, John B.....     | 25                                     |
| Keyes, Joseph.....      | 93                                     |
| Kimball, Russel N.....  | 245                                    |
| Kinney, Asa.....        | 174, 253, 269, 279                     |
| King, Rufus.....        | 176, 177                               |
| Kingsbury, James P..... | 126                                    |
| Kilbourn, Byron.....    | 27, 41, 47, 129, 131, 166, 170, 172    |
| Builds the Badger.....  | 175                                    |
| Mention of.....         | 201, 220, 221, 246, 249, 252, 253, 284 |

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| Knapp, Geo. F.....   | 27  |
| Knapp, Gilbert.....  | 130 |
| Kneeland, James..... | 122 |

## L

|   |                             |
|---|-----------------------------|
| Lapham, Increase A.....                   | 20, 154, 166, 201, 220, 246 |
| Biographical.....                         | 307                         |
| La Salle.....                             | 20                          |
| La Frambois, Alex.....                    | 20, 21, 25                  |
| La Frambois, Francis.....                 | 20                          |
| La Frambois, Joseph.....                  | 25, 40                      |
| Lansing, A. J.....                        | 24, 27, 69, 223             |
| Langson, W. J.....                        | 242                         |
| La Croix, Joseph.....                     | 25                          |
| La Tendree, John Baptiste (Le Tonte)..... | 32, 38, 154                 |
| Land Office Open.....                     | 133                         |
| La Pelliceur, Michael.....                | 59                          |
| Lawrence, J. M.....                       | 79, 242                     |
| Lane, Lotan H.....                        | 109, 198, 224, 251          |
| Larkin James.....                         | 198                         |
| Larkin, Charles H.....                    | 82, 201, 231                |
| Le Claire, Anton, Sr. ....                | 25, 40, 89, 210             |
| Lee & Kaniff (traders).....               | 26, 50                      |
| Lee, John—spoken of.....                  | 89                          |
| Lee & Thurston, carpenters.....           | 90                          |
| Leland, P. G.....                         | 201                         |
| Leland, Charles.....                      | 202, 253                    |
| Lefferts, Skidmore F.....                 | 27                          |
| Lewis, James P.....                       | 245                         |
| Lighthouse Erected.....                   | 213                         |
| Love Feast.....                           | 248                         |
| Loomis, L. G.....                         | 26                          |
| Location of the Men of 1836.....          | 84, 85                      |
| Longstreet, Wm. R.....                    | 91, 131, 166, 202, 220, 253 |
| Lowry, J. K.....                          | 92                          |
| Loomis, Hubbell, Dr.....                  | 109                         |
| Love, Robert.....                         | 129                         |
| Luce, Wm.....                             | 190                         |
| Ludington & Birchard.....                 | 92                          |
| Ludington, Harrison.....                  | 197                         |
| Ludington, Lewis.....                     | 197                         |
| Ludington, James.....                     | 198                         |
| Ludington, Nelson.....                    | 198                         |

|                       |              |
|-----------------------|--------------|
| Lyman, Silas.....     | 164          |
| Lynde, Charles J..... | 198, 83, 247 |
| Lynde, Wm. P.....     | 246          |

**M**

|  |                        |
|--|------------------------|
| Marquette, Pierre.....                     | 20                     |
| Matthews Bros.....                         | 31                     |
| Martin, Morgan L.....                      | 33, 38, 39, 40         |
| Letter of.....                             | 41                     |
| Mason, Stephen T.....                      | 33, 49                 |
| Proclamation of.....                       | 74                     |
| Mahoney, Geo. H.....                       | 45                     |
| Mach-e-see-bee, a Menomonee brave.....     | 88, 89                 |
| Martin, James B.....                       | 119                    |
| Manderville, John.....                     | 130, 172               |
| Mayhew, Wm. M.....                         | 219                    |
| Magone, James.....                         | 256                    |
| Mallory, James A.....                      | 282                    |
| Manor, Baptiste.....                       | 93                     |
| McKinnie, Thomas L.....                    | 24                     |
| McCarthy, John.....                        | 47                     |
| McCabe, J. P. B.....                       | 61                     |
| McDonald & Malliby.....                    | 92                     |
| McNeil, James.....                         | 94, 164, 227           |
| McCollom, John.....                        | 227                    |
| McIntyre, Geo.....                         | 201                    |
| McCauley, Felix.....                       | 221                    |
| McGregor, John P.....                      | 285                    |
| Menomonee Valley—Appearance of, 1795.....  | 59                     |
| Merrill, William P.....                    | 86                     |
| Sketch of.....                             | 99                     |
| Meyers, John M.....                        | 140                    |
| Medical Society Organized—Officers of..... | 180                    |
| Milwaukee House.....                       | 16                     |
| Mirandeau, Jean Baptiste.....              | 21                     |
| Miller, Henry.....                         | 68, 167, 172, 201, 204 |
| Biographical.....                          | 304                    |
| Milwaukee Street—How occupied.....         | 94                     |
| Milwaukee in a State of Nature.....        | 107-125                |
| Miller, John B.....                        | 172                    |
| Miller, Andrew G.....                      | 197, 180, 294          |
| Miller, Benjamin K.....                    | 218                    |
| Miller, John M.....                        | 218                    |



|   |               |
|---|---------------|
| Miller, Galbraith.....                        | 218           |
| Milwaukee & Rock River Canal; opening of..... | 220           |
| Mitchell, John L.....                         | 234           |
| Mitchell, Alexander.....                      | 218, 232, 233 |
| Biographical.....                             | 236           |
| Memorial of.....                              | 285           |
| Milwaukee's First Bard.....                   | 271           |
| Morton, A. B.....                             | 130, 231      |
| Morton, Gordon.....                           | 50            |
| Murray, Patrick D.....                        | 105           |
| Murray, James.....                            | 301           |

## N

|  |          |
|--|----------|
| Names of those who came in 1835.....   | 69, 70   |
| Names of the Men of 1836.....  | 81 to 85 |
| Names of West Side Men (1836).....   | 105      |
| Names of Men of 1837.....  | 163, 164 |
| Names of the Men of 1839.....  | 217      |
| Nicolette, Jean.....   | 20       |
| Nichols, William S.....  | 67       |
| Noonan, Josiah A.....  | 147, 173 |
| Non-parallelism of Streets.....  | 151      |
| Notice for a Change to Village Government First Given.....                                       | 166      |
| Noyes, T. J.....   | 202, 207 |
| Number of Claims made in Lake, Greenfield, Wauwatosa and Town of<br>Milwaukee prior to 1838..... | 85       |

## O

|   |                       |
|---|-----------------------|
| Ogden, John Deacon.....                                 | 63, 64                |
| Olin, Chauncy C.....                                    | 157                   |
| Olin, Thomas H.....                                     | 172                   |
| Old Gunpowder.....                                      | 212                   |
| O-nau-ge-sa (alias O-not-e-sa).....                     | 25, 89, 210, 209, 216 |
| Opening of the Straits.....                             | 144                   |
| Organization of Territorial Government—Officers of..... | 126                   |
| Orrendolf, A.....                                       | 130, 172              |
| Organization of Village Government.....                 | 165                   |
| First Trustees Elected.....                             | 166                   |
| Organization of Temperance Society—Officers of.....     | 181                   |
| Ordway, David S.....                                    | 198                   |
| Ordway, Moses Dea.....                                  | 218                   |

|                           |               |
|---------------------------|---------------|
| Otis, F. B.....           | 204, 216, 228 |
| O'Rourke, J.....          | 176           |
| O'Farrell, Francis K..... | 231, 232      |

**P**

|  |                         |
|--|-------------------------|
| Parkman, Francis.....  | 20                      |
| Patterson, D. W.....   | 27, 92                  |
| Parmalee, Aaron—Mistake of.....  | 46, 92                  |
| Paul, Geo. H.....  | 69                      |
| Payne, William.....  | 90, 129, 237, 268       |
| Parquette, Paschal.....  | 126                     |
| Parks, Rufus.....  | 133, 174, 231           |
| Page, Herman L.....  | 147                     |
| Pettibone, Sylvester.....  | 61, 66, 129             |
| Peters, A.....   | 131, 136                |
| Persons, E. R.....   | 243                     |
| Personal.....  | 189                     |
| Peake, Chancy H.....   | 201, 219, 220, 233, 245 |
| Peter Yates' Leap (Illustrated).....   | 254                     |
| Phelps, E. D.....  | 172                     |
| Pixley, John W.....  | 91, 98                  |
| Pixley, Maurice.....   | 91, 253                 |
| Pickle, John, Sketch of.....   | 147                     |
| Pigeon Shooting.....   | 182                     |
| Pickering, Jonas, Capt.....  | 224                     |
| Pioneer Banking, Sketch of.....  | 229, 231                |
| Plankinton, John.....  | 123                     |
| Plankinton, William.....   | 123                     |
| Potter, L. B.....  | 218                     |
| Political Meetings.....  | 128, 129, 200, 246      |
| Porthier, Joseph.....  | 42                      |
| Political Buncum.....  | 167                     |
| Pomeroy, Fennimore C.....  | 300                     |
| Prentiss, Nathaniel.....   | 92, 93                  |
| Sketch of.....   | 195                     |
| Pratt, Alex. F.....  | 92, 173                 |
| Proudfit, William P., Dr.....  | 99, 129, 166, 172       |
| Prentiss, W. A., 90, 100, 164, 130, 131, 167, 172, 174, 201, 202, 204,<br>216, 219, 220, 242, 246, 250, 253..... |                         |
| Prices of Provisions, etc. in 1836-37.....   | 190                     |
| Prehistoric.....   | 154-159                 |
| Putnam, Worthy.....  | 172                     |

**R**

|                                  |  |
|----------------------------------|--|
| Ravines.....                     | 116, 117, 122, 123                                       |
| Railroad Charter Called for..... | 133  |
| Ray, Adam E.....                 | 220, 248   |
| Reed, Geo.....                   | 67, 172  |
| Reed, Harrison.....              | 90, 176  |
| Reed, Curtis.....                | 93   |
| Reed, Duncan C.....              | 152, 224, 242, 251                                       |
| Reed, Seth.....                  | 198  |
| Removal of the Indians.....      | 206  |
| Reinertsen, Robert C.....        | 46   |
| Resiquie, Samuel.....            | 130  |
| Revais, Joseph, Sketch of.....   | 195  |
| Rhodes, Jesse.....               | 231  |
| Rice, Leverett T.....            | 218  |
| Rice, Romanzo B.....             | 218  |
| Rice, Ransom.....                | 218  |
| Richards, John.....              | 202, 216   |
| Richards, Daniel H.....          | 16, 77, 129, 201, 219, 246                               |
| Richards, Geo. L.....            | 56   |
| Roads.....                       | 71, 86, 96, 213  |
| Rowell, J.....                   | 90   |
| Rogers, James H.....             | 42, 68, 121, 123, 131, 172, 205, 213, 220, 232, 233, 246 |
| Ross, Hiram J.....               | 105  |
| Robertson, Samuel, Capt.....     | 22, 142  |
| Rogers, Jacob M.....             | 172, 173, 213, 228                                       |
| Rogers, Jacob, Mrs., Sketch..... | 306  |
| Robinson, J. R.....              | 172  |
| Rockwell, J. S.....              | 201, 220, 246, 248                                       |
| Rowe, Abner.....                 | 253  |
| Rood, Sidney L.....              | 258  |

**S**

|                             |              |
|-----------------------------|--------------|
| Sanderson, James, Capt..... | 38, 90       |
| Sanderson, Edmond.....      | 70           |
| Sanderson, Harmon.....      | 218          |
| Sanderson, James, Mrs.....  | 62, 164, 231 |
| Sanborn, Samuel.....        | 172, 223     |
| Sanborn, Thomas.....        | 174          |
| Sargeant, D. H.....         | 172          |
| Saxe, Ed. H.....            | 245          |
| Schermerhorn, J. C.....     | 91           |

|                                   |                              |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| Scholes, C. C.....                | 60                           |
| Schley, C.....                    | 242                          |
| Shaunier, Joseph.....             | 25, 208, 220                 |
| Appointed Marshal.....            | 220                          |
| Shepherd, W. F.....               | 248                          |
| Shepherd, Clarence.....           | 93                           |
| Shepardson, Clark.....            | 198, 227                     |
| Sheldon, W. B.....                | 129, 130, 201                |
| Sherwood, Josiah, Capt.....       | 166, 224, 251                |
| Shew, William.....                | 172, 204                     |
| Shinn, Morgan L.....              | 262                          |
| Sivyer, William.....              | 237, 245, 264                |
| Simonds, Chauncy.....             | 242                          |
| Sibley, Daniel D.....             | 67                           |
| Skinner, Henry C.....             | 202, 104                     |
| Smith, George.....                | 232, 233, 234, 285           |
| Smith, U. B.....                  | 47, 64, 90, 227              |
| Smith, U. B., Mrs. (Arrives)..... | 62                           |
| Smith, Benj. F.....               | 67                           |
| Smith, J. L.....                  | 90                           |
| Smith, Hiram.....                 | 90                           |
| Smith, John Y.....                | 94, 136                      |
| Smith, John B.....                | 251                          |
| Smith, Egbert Herring.....        | 267                          |
| Smoking Out the Boys.....         | 186                          |
| Speeding a Redskin.....           | 188                          |
| Speeding an Immigrant.....        | 258                          |
| Spurr, Wm. H.....                 | 67, 68                       |
| Starr, Elisha.....                | 16, 176, 219, 246            |
| Stein, Matthew.....               | 165                          |
| Story, Augustus.....              | 204, 224, 253                |
| Stevens, Horatio.....             | 264                          |
| Stewart, Isaac.....               | 130                          |
| Stewart, Ivy.....                 | 174                          |
| Stoddard, J.....                  | 91                           |
| Strong, Marshall M.....           | 126                          |
| Sullivan, Wm. H.....              | 147                          |
| Suydam, John.....                 | 60                           |
| Sweet, Richard M.....             | 27                           |
| Sweet, Alanson.....               | 105, 130, 168, 169, 231, 247 |

## T

|   |          |
|---|----------|
| Taft, Dexter.....   | 67, 68   |
| Tasse, Joseph.....  | 125      |
| Tax Levy.....   | 174, 205 |
| Tee-pa-kee-nee-nee.....   | 209      |
| The East Side Buildings—How Located and by whom Occupied in<br>1836.....  | 89-96    |
| The West Side Buildings—How Located and by whom Occupied in<br>1836.....  | 102-105  |
| The South Side Buildings—How Located and by whom Occupied in<br>1836..... | 84       |
| The Changes in the Mouth of the River.....                                | 154      |
| The First Bridge at Chestnut Street.....                                  | 250      |
| The Barbecue—Names of Officers.....                                       | 253      |
| The Shingle Maker Takes a Cold Bath.....                                  | 257      |
| The Old Settlers Club, History of.....                                    | 276-279  |
| Deaths in.....  | 279-281  |
| The Founders of Milwaukee.....  | 282      |
| The Belle View.....   | 16, 133  |
| The Claim Record, where kept.....   | 85       |
| The Shanty Tavern, who kept by.....                                       | 105      |
| The Ball Alley Spring, where located.....                                 | 115      |
| The Broadway Spring, where located.....                                   | 115      |
| The Old Waterman House.....   | 115      |
| The Strip along the Beach.....  | 116      |
| Description of.....   | 117      |
| The Cabbage Hollow.....   | 118, 136 |
| The Old Courthouse and Jail.....  | 137      |
| The First Murderers.....  | 139      |
| The Advertiser, when and by whom started.....                             | 147      |
| The Women of 1834 and 1835.....   | 159      |
| Of 1836-7-8 and 39.....   | 160, 161 |
| The James Madison, arrival of.....  | 164      |
| The Fur Flies.....  | 201, 246 |
| Trustees, Election of.....  | 167      |
| The Status of the South Side from 1837 to 1845.....                       | 170      |
| The Milwaukee Sentinel, born.....   | 174      |
| The Wards Consolidate.....  | 204      |
| The Old Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company.....                  | 232      |
| The Lapham Letter.....  | 322      |
| Thought the Indians Had Him.....  | 226      |
| Thought It Was The Devil.....   | 183      |
| Thompson, Jared.....  | 198      |

|                                      |               |
|--------------------------------------|---------------|
| Thompson, Hayden M. . . . .          | 198           |
| Thompson, William B. . . . .         | 198           |
| Thurber, C. E. . . . .               | 173           |
| Tiffany, Geo. O. . . . .             | 165, 172, 269 |
| Toads . . . . .                      | 214           |
| Town Meeting . . . . .               | 172           |
| Trowbridge, William S. . . . .       | 45, 46, 152   |
| Tucker, Wm. A. . . . .               | 256           |
| Tweedy, John H., Sketch of . . . . . | 101           |
| Mention of . . . . .                 | 205, 246, 253 |
| Two Nice Men . . . . .               | 249           |

## U

|                                 |               |
|---------------------------------|---------------|
| Unequaled Engineering . . . . . | 261           |
| Upham, Don A. J. . . . .        | 179, 248, 269 |

## V

|  |                         |
|--|-------------------------|
| Van Schaick, A. G. . . . .             | 199                     |
| Vail's Hotel . . . . .                 | 16                      |
| Vail, Levi . . . . .                   | 67, 68                  |
| Vail, Geo. S. . . . .                  | 201, 202                |
| Vegetable Production . . . . .         | 140, 141                |
| Vessel Arrivals . . . . .              | 142, 143, 192, 215, 229 |
| Vieau, Peter J. . . . .                | 24, 48                  |
| Letter of . . . . .                    | 57                      |
| Where Born . . . . .                   | 59                      |
| Scores Le Clair . . . . .              | 89                      |
| Letter of . . . . .                    | 88                      |
| Mention of . . . . .                   | 210                     |
| Vieau, Andrew J., Sr. . . . .          | 21, 24, 26, 61          |
| Visit from . . . . .                   | 87                      |
| Mention of . . . . .                   | 125, 165, 172, 210      |
| Vieau, Louis . . . . .                 | 50                      |
| Vieau, Jacques, Sr. . . . .            | 21, 24, 25, 26          |
| Arrival of . . . . .                   | 57                      |
| Vieau, Jacques, Jr. . . . .            | 50, 66, 206             |
| Vieau, Paul . . . . .                  | 38                      |
| Vieau, Amable . . . . .                | 59                      |
| Vieau, Charles . . . . .               | 59                      |
| Vieau, Nicholas . . . . .              | 59                      |
| Village Government Organized . . . . . | 165                     |
| Vliet, Abram . . . . .                 | 198                     |

|                     |              |
|---------------------|--------------|
| Vliet, John.....    | 198          |
| Vliet, William..... | 198          |
| Vliet, Jasper.....  | 198          |
| Vliet, Jarret.....  | 71, 220, 228 |

## W

|                                   |  |
|-----------------------------------|--|
| Ward, Joseph R.....               | 131                                      |
| Ward, Lindsey.....                | 198, 268, 219, 246, 253                  |
| Ward, Joseph.....                 | 198                                      |
| Walker, Geo. H.....               | 27, 28, 41, 47                           |
| Delegate.....                     | 74                                       |
| Mention of.....                   | 171, 246, 249, 283                       |
| Walker, Isaac P.....              | 38                                       |
| Wagon—First Arrival of Note.....  | 50                                       |
| Wainwright, Timothy.....          | 92                                       |
| Walsh, Patrick.....               | 245                                      |
| Watson, Geo.....                  | 247, 248                                 |
| Watson, John Y.....               | 204, 247, 253                            |
| Warren, J. A.....                 | 218                                      |
| Waite, Giles A.....               | 218                                      |
| Waite, Daniel.....                | 218                                      |
| Wardner, Frederick.....           | 254                                      |
| Webber, Wm. H.....                | 254                                      |
| Weeks, L. W.....                  | 63, 92, 93, 111, 137, 171, 201, 207, 262 |
| Wells, Horatio W., Sketch of..... | 98, 167, 170, 173, 174, 201, 220         |
| Wells, Daniel, Jr.....            | 67                                       |
| Letter of.....                    | 75                                       |
| Biographical.....                 | 76                                       |
| Mention of.....                   | 129, 167, 168                            |
| Correspondence of.....            | 190, 191                                 |
| Mention of.....                   | 199, 200, 204, 220, 232, 236             |
| West Side Men, Names of.....      | 105                                      |
| West, Geo. S.....                 | 131, 202                                 |
| Whalen, N.....                    | 172                                      |
| Wheelock, James H.....            | 11, 13, 14, 16, 202                      |
| Wheelock, Dunham H.....           | 245                                      |
| Wheelock, Ira.....                | 248                                      |
| Wheelock, Hiram.....              | 245                                      |
| Wheelock, Benjamin F.....         | 11, 12, 155, 157, 181                    |
| Wheelock, Jonathan.....           | 11                                       |
| Wheelock, B. F., Mrs.....         | 189                                      |
| Wheelock, Haskell.....            | 218                                      |
| Wheeler's Chronicles.....         | 19                                       |

|                                  |                                   |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| Whitney, Daniel.....             | 11                                |
| White, Theresa, Mrs.....         | 31, 32, 48, 125                   |
| White and Evens.....             | 38, 51, 52                        |
| White Henry.....                 | 172                               |
| Whisky.....                      | 183                               |
| Williams, Henry.....             | 164, 201, 227, 246, 253, 268, 269 |
| Williams, Joseph.....            | 63                                |
| Williams, Macijah T.....         | 47                                |
| Wilcox, Joel S.....              | 52, 63                            |
| Willard, John H.....             | 172                               |
| Wilcox, Joel, Mrs., Arrives..... | 62                                |
| Wingfield, F. A.....             | 201, 220, 246, 268                |
| Wilson, Duane Wm.....            | 176                               |
| Willis' Tavern.....              | 16                                |
| Wolcott, E. B., Dr.....          | 212                               |
| Biographical.....                | 297                               |
| Woodbridge, E. D.....            | 130                               |
| Woodward, William.....           | 172                               |
| Wooden, Timothy, Sketch of.....  | 194                               |
| Wright, Samuel.....              | 174                               |

**Z**

|                   |     |
|-------------------|-----|
| Zander, J. B..... | 172 |
|-------------------|-----|



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

|   | Page. |
|---|-------|
| Milwaukee in 1823.....                                      | 18    |
| Juneau's Trading Post.....                                  | 29-30 |
| Albert Fuller's Office.....                                 | 47    |
| Vieau's Trading House.....                                  | 57-56 |
| Juneau's New House.....                                     | 65    |
| Cottage Inn.....  | 66    |
| Juneau's New Store.....                                     | 92    |
| Milwaukee in 1839.....                                      | 218   |
| Bill of Bank of Milwaukee.....                              | 230   |
| Bill of Wisconsin Fire and Marine.....                      | 235   |
| Cuts of the first and second Mitchell's Bank Buildings..... | 236   |
| Lowry Mansion.....  | 237   |
| First Brick Bank Building.....                              | 238   |
| Its Successor.....  | 238   |
| The Dillingburg Block.....                                  | 239   |
| The Present Building and Office.....                        | 240   |
| Yates' Leap.....  | 255   |
| Early Map of Wisconsin.....                                 | 318   |

## ERRATA.

Page 63, for Henry Church, read Harvey Church.

Page 242, for A. W. Schley, read Charles Schley.

Page 278, for Joel L. Wilcox, read Joel S. Wilcox.

Page 280 (Geo. D. Dousman), for March 2, read March 15.

Page 337, second line, for A-kee-nee-ba-weg read A-kee-nee-ba-way.

Page 388 (Bigelow), for Amiza read Amasa.

## RESOLUTIONS.

At a regular meeting of the Old Settlers' Club, held at the Court House, January 7, 1876, the following preamble and resolutions were offered by Major Rufus Cheney, and unanimously adopted:

*Whereas*, The perpetuation of the names, together with brief histories of many of the members of this club, has been secured by James S. Buck, one of our esteemed members, in his "Pioneer History of Milwaukee;" and,

*Whereas*, Said History contains much that is interesting and valuable, both to the members of this club and the old settlers generally; therefore,

*Resolved*, That the thanks of this club be and hereby are tendered to the author for its production, refreshing and reviving as it does early recollections, and bringing to life many early events, which would otherwise sleep the sleep that knows no waking.

*Resolved*, That we endorse the general correctness of the work, and cheerfully recommend it to the purchase and perusal of all who feel an interest in the early settlement of the metropolis and commercial center of the State of which we are all proud to be called citizens, namely, Wisconsin.

*Resolved*, That a copy of this preamble and resolution be presented to Jas. S. Buck, as our appreciation of his valuable history and revival of the early reminiscences of Milwaukee.

ALEX. MITCHELL,  
RUFUS CHENEY,  
WM. P. MERRILL,  
WM. A. PRENTISS,

ENOCH CHASE,  
W. S. TROWBRIDGE,  
DANIEL WELLS, JR.  
HORACE CHASE.

Mr. Buck thanked the club for this manifestation of their appreciation of his work. The task had been an arduous one and, although he has not been rewarded so far as dollars and cents were involved, yet by this public endorsement of the work by the club, and the public generally, he has received a reward far above what he had ever dreamed of.



